#### UNIVERSIDADE FEDERAL DE SANTA CATARINA PÓS-GRADUAÇÃO EM LETRAS / INGLÊS E LITERATURA CORRESPONDENTE

## INVESTIGATING EFL TEACHERS DISCOURSE IN AN ORKUT COMMUNITY FORUM: TEXT AND CONTEXT

#### MARIA ELIZABETE VILLELA SANTIAGO

Dissertação submetida à Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina em cumprimento parcial dos requisitos para obtenção de grau de

MESTRE EM LETRAS FLORIANÓPOLIS

Setembro 2008

Esta Dissertação de Maria Elizabete Villela Santiago, intitulada Investigating EFL teachers' discourse in an Orkut community forum: text and context, foi julgada adequada e aprovada em sua forma final, pelo Programa de Pós-Graduação em Letras/Inglês e Literatura Correspondente, da Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina, para fins de obtenção do grau de

#### MESTRE EM LETRAS

Área de concentração: Inglês e Literatura Correspondente Opção: Língua Inglesa e Lingüística Aplicada

Prof. Dr. José Luiz Meurer
Coordenador(a)
BANCA EXAMINADORA:

Prof. Dr. José Luiz Meurer
Orientador(a) e Presidente

Prof. Dr. Orlando Vian Junior (UFRN)
Examinador

Prof. Dr. Francisco Osvanilson D. Veloso (UFAC)

Examinador

Florianópolis, 27 de setembro de 2008.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

The challenges I have faced during my Master course were possible to be faced due to the precious support I received from very special people who I would like to thank.

First of all, my special thanks to my advisor, Dr. JL Meurer, whose competence and kindness brought me the confidence and encouragement to continue on this process and find my way. He was the careful reader and the questioner, who made me think and rethink my goals and how to achieve them. Thank you, Zé, for believing I was able and for telling me so.

My professors in my Lato Sensu course, Professor Livia Motta and Professor

Orlando Vian Jr (also member of the committee), who supported me on my decision to

follow an academic carrier. Thank you for all the motivating words and for being a model
to follow.

Professor Geoff Thompson, who has shared his work and been a source of inspiration.

I also would like to thank my colleagues who patiently read my texts and contributed with valuable suggestions: Jair Gonzaga, whose insights on SFL helped me on tricky cases, Vilmar de Souza, who made more questions than one can possibly answer and helped me shape my texts; Giana Steffen, who accepted my invitations to take part in extra projects; and other NUPPERS who, during our meetings brought interesting discussions.

Besides being my classmates and roommates, these two girls were my family in Florianópolis. I would like to express my gratitude and admiration for Márcia Regina Gromoski and Márcia Cristine Agustini. We have been through good and bad moments, we have suffered and laughed together, and I am sure this friendship will last forever.

Last, but not least I would like to thank my family: my father Laurindo, my mother Rita and my sister Ana Cláudia, who, although being geographically distant, have always supported me in all the phases of my life.

#### **ABSTRACT**

### "INVESTIGATING TEACHERS' DISCOURSE ON AN ONLINE COMMUNITY AT ORKUT: TEXT AND CONTEXT"

#### MARIA ELIZABETE VILLELA SANTIAGO

#### UNIVERSIDADE FERAL DE SANTA CATARINA 2008

Advisor: Prof. José Luiz Meurer, Ph.D.

Discourse analysts have searched for new possibilities to fulfill the need of a theory to explore the social context where texts in their various forms are produced (for instance, Halliday, 1999; Hasan, 1999; Meurer, 2004, 2006). In this study, I present a proposal for the analysis of interrelations between text and context using Systemic Functional Linguistics (Halliday, 1994, Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004) and Structuration Theory (Giddens, 1979, 1984) to unveil teachers' discourse on an online community forum at the social network Orkut. I aim at examining identities and power relations involving teachers, students and language in the social practices discursively represented in the selected posts. In this analysis, I make an attempt to interrelate texts as the materialization of discourse and ideology and the social context where these texts are produced and which, at the same time, they represent. Finally, I explain how the social practices investigated can contribute to either the maintenance or challenging of social structures. The data analysis revealed the recursivity of social practices which reinforce social structures where a) teachers are positioned as power holders and the most dyanime actor in the teaching-learning process; b) students are depicted as passive receptors of language, c) which, in turn, is portrayed as the resource that grants power and enables social status and mobility. The results corroborate findings of previous research (Graddol, 2001; Pennycook, 2001; Malatér, 2003; Dellagnelo, 2005; Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006) and contribute to the discussion around the need of changes in teacher education courses to prepare more critical professionals.

Key words: text, context, teachers' online discourse, Systemic Functional Linguistics, Structuration Theory.

#### **RESUMO**

## "INVESTIGATING TEACHERS' DISCOURSE ON AN ONLINE COMMUNITY AT ORKUT: TEXT AND CONTEXT"

#### MARIA ELIZABETE VILLELA SANTIAGO

#### UNIVERSIDADE FERAL DE SANTA CATARINA 2008

Orientador: Prof. José Luiz Meurer, Ph.D.

Analistas do discurso têm buscado novos caminhos para suprir a necessidade de uma teoria para a investigação do contexto social onde textos em suas diversas modalidades são produzidos (Halliday, 1999; Hasan, 1999; Meurer, 2004, 2006). No presente estudo, apresento uma proposta para a análise de inter-relações entre texto e contexto usando a Lingüística Sistêmico Funcional (Halliday, 1994, Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004) e a Teoria da Estruturação (Giddens, 1979, 1984) para desvendar o discurso de professores em um fórum online de uma comunidade na rede de relacionamentos Orkut. Tenho como objetivo descrever as identidades atribuídas aos professores, alunos e língua nas práticas sociais discursivamente representadas em postagens selecionadas do fórum e as relações de poder que os envolvem. Nesta análise, procuro relacionar os textos, onde discurso e ideologia se materializam, com o contexto social onde estes textos são produzidos e que, ao mesmo tempo, representam. Finalmente, explico como as práticas sociais descritas podem contribuir tanto para a manutenção como para a mudança das estruturas sociais. A análise dos dados indicou uma recursividade de práticas sociais que reforçam estruturas sociais onde a) os professores são representados como os detentores do poder e os agentes mais dinâmicos no processo de ensino e aprendizagem; b) os alunos são descritos como meros receptores da língua, c) que, por sua vez, é apresentada como o recurso que confere poder e permite ascensão social. Os resultados obtidos corroboram os de pesquisas anteriores (Graddol, 2001; Pennycook, 2001; Malatér, 2003; Dellagnelo, 2005; Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006) e contribuem com a discussão sobre a necessidade de mudanças nos cursos de formação de professores para que se possa preparar profissionais mais críticos em relação à sua prática.

Palavras-chave: texto, contexto, discurso online de professores, Lingüística Sistêmico

Funcional, Teoria da Estruturação.

Numero de páginas: 170

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

| ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS   | iii      |
|--|----------|
| ABSTRACT   | V        |
| RESUMO   | vi       |
| TABLE OF CONTENTS  | vii      |
| LIST OF FIGURES AND TABLES                                 | X        |
| CHAPTER 1 – INTRODUCTION                                   | 1        |
| 1.0. Preliminaries   |          |
| 1.1. Objectives and Research Questions                     |          |
| 1.2. The context of investigation                          |          |
| 1.3. Language and the social context                       | 5        |
| 1.4 The data.  |          |
| 1.4.1. Criteria for data selection                         |          |
|  | 7        |
| 1.4.2. Method for analysis                                 | 8        |
| 1.5. Significance of the research                          |          |
| 1.6. Outline of the research                               | 12       |
| CHAPTER 2 – VIRTUAL COMMUNITIES                            | 14       |
| 2.0. Introduction  | 14       |
| 2.1. Online Interactions                                   | 14       |
| 2.2. Virtual communities as discursive space               | 17       |
| 2.3. Online Forums   | 19       |
| 2.4. Orkut – A brief history                               | 20       |
| 2.5. Orkut's role as an electronic medium                  | 21       |
| CHAPTER 3 – SYSTEMIC FUNCTIONAL LINGUISTICS                | 27       |
| 3.0. Introduction  | 27       |
|  |          |
| 3.1. General principles of Systemic Functional Linguistics | 27<br>32 |
| 3 / FIRM   | • /      |

| 3.2.1. The Transitivity System  | 32  |
|---|-----|
| 3.2.1.1. Material Processes   | 36  |
| 3.2.1.2. Mental Processes   | 39  |
| 3.2.1.3. Relational Processes   | 42  |
| 3.2.1.4. Verbal Processes   | 44  |
| 3.2.1.5. Behavioral Processes   | 47  |
| 3.2.1.6. Existential Processes  | 49  |
| 3.2.2. Causation  | 50  |
| 3.2.3. The Cline of Dynamism  | 51  |
| 3.2.4. The logical system – an overview                               | 54  |
| 3.3. Tenor  | 56  |
| 3.4. Mode   | 57  |
|   |     |
| CHAPTER 4 – STRUCTURATION THEORY                                      | 59  |
| 4.0. Introduction   | 59  |
| 4.1. A theory to systematize the investigation of social context      | 59  |
| 4.2. Elements of Structuration Theory                                 | 61  |
| 4.3. Agency   | 67  |
| 4.4. Structuration Theory and modernity                               | 67  |
|   |     |
| CHAPTER 5 – DATA ANALYSIS   | 70  |
| 5.0. Introduction   | 70  |
| 5.1. The context of situation   | 71  |
| 5.2. Transitivity analysis – role configuration and agency            | 76  |
| 5.2.1. Participants as doers and done to                              | 78  |
| 5.2.2. Role configuration and the resources as ascribers of agency to |     |
| participants  | 86  |
| 5.2.2.1. Positive values: –er roles                                   | 87  |
| 5.2.2.2. The zero value – Carriers and Tokens                         | 97  |
| 5.2.2.3. The –ed roles  | 100 |
| 5.2.3. The dynamic mapping/value of participants.                     | 104 |
|   |     |

| 5.2.4. Reflexivity and social practices    | 106 |
|--|-----|
| 5.2.5. Concluding remarks                  | 111 |
| CHAPTER 6 – CONCLUSION                     | 114 |
| 6.0. Preliminaries                         | 114 |
| 6.1. Discussion of the findings            | 114 |
| 6.2. Answering the research questions      | 116 |
| 6.3. Pedagogical implications              | 119 |
| 6.4. Limitations of this research          | 120 |
| 6.5. Suggestions for further research      | 121 |
| REFERENCES                                 | 122 |
| APPENDIXES                                 |     |
| APPENDIX 1INFORMATION ABOUT ORKUT          | 127 |
| APPENDIX 2 TEXTS AND TRANSITIVITY ANALYSIS | 129 |

#### LIST OF FIGURES AND TABLES

| Fig. 1.1  | Visual representation of the data collection and analysis procedures        | 7  |
|-----------|---|----|
| Fig. 2.1  | A typology of virtual communities   | 19 |
| Fig. 2.2  | English Language Teachers' profile description                              | 25 |
| Fig. 3.1  | Realization and Instantiation   | 28 |
| Fig. 3.2  | Stratification level according to SFL                                       | 29 |
| Fig. 3.3  | Genre, register and language  | 31 |
| Fig. 3.4  | Central and peripheral elements in the experiential structure of the clause | 33 |
| Fig. 3.5  | Main and secondary process types  | 34 |
| Fig. 3.6  | The transitivity system   | 35 |
| Fig. 3.7  | Actor in a transformative clause  | 35 |
| Fig. 3.8  | Actor in an intransitive clause   | 37 |
| Fig. 3.9  | Recipient in a Material clause  | 37 |
| Fig. 3.10 | Beneficiary in a Material clause  | 38 |
| Fig. 3.11 | Material clauses with a Scope   | 38 |
| Fig. 3.12 | Scope as complement of dummy verbs meaning                                  | 39 |
| Fig. 3.13 | Attribute in Material clauses   | 39 |
| Fig. 3.14 | Mental clause with Phenomenon   | 40 |
| Fig. 3.15 | Mental clause with embedded clause working as an Act                        | 41 |
| Fig. 3.16 | Projecting Mental clause  | 41 |
| Fig. 3.17 | Inanimate being as Senser   | 41 |
| Fig. 3.18 | Carrier and Attribute in a Relational clause                                | 42 |
| Fig. 3.19 | Token and Value in a Relational clause                                      | 43 |
| Fig. 3.20 | Possessive Relational clause  | 44 |
| Fig. 3.21 | Circumstantial Relational clause  | 44 |
| Fig. 3.22 | Unmarked Verbal process.  | 45 |
| Fig. 3.23 | Verbal processes realizing speech acts                                      | 45 |
| Fig. 3.24 | Target in a Verbal clause   | 46 |
| Fig. 3.25 | Verbiage in Verbal clauses  | 46 |
| Fig. 3.26 | Circumstance of matter in a Verbal clause                                   | 47 |

| Fig. 3.27 | Projecting Verbal clause  | 47 |
|-----------|---|----|
| Fig. 3.28 | Usual pattern for Behavioral clauses                                      | 48 |
| Fig. 3.29 | Behavior in Behavioral clauses  | 49 |
| Fig. 3.30 | Phenomenon in Behavioral clauses  | 49 |
| Fig. 3.31 | Existential process   | 49 |
| Fig. 3.32 | Initiator in a causative construction                                     | 51 |
| Fig. 3.33 | Attributor in a Relational clause   | 51 |
| Fig. 3.34 | Actor + Goal  | 52 |
| Fig. 3.35 | Actor + Scope   | 52 |
| Fig. 3.36 | Ranking clauses within a clause complex                                   | 55 |
| Fig. 3.37 | Example of included clause  | 55 |
| Fig. 3.38 | Embedded clause functioning as participant                                | 56 |
| Fig. 4.1  | Points of view on discourse: from social activity and from grammar        | 60 |
| Fig. 4.2  | Map of the interplay among role prescriptions, rules/resources and        |    |
|           | social practices, and the dialectic relationship between texts and these  |    |
|           | social dimensions   | 62 |
| Fig. 4.3  | Structures of Signification, Domination and Legitimation                  | 64 |
| Fig. 4.4  | Rules/resources: generating legitimation, signification, and domination . | 66 |
| Fig. 5.1  | Use of vocatives and reciprocity through personal pronouns in the         |    |
|           | discussions   | 75 |
| Fig. 5.2  | Examples of informality and intimacy                                      | 74 |
| Fig. 5.3  | Use of 'well' as hesitation filler  | 76 |
| Fig. 5.4  | Examples of spelling mistakes   | 76 |
| Fig. 5.5  | Overall occurrence of processes in clauses involving teachers, students   |    |
|           | and/or language as participants   | 77 |
| Fig. 5.6  | General distribution of participation in clauses                          | 79 |
| Fig. 5.7  | Teachers' –er and –ed roles   | 80 |
| Fig. 5.8  | Students' –er and –ed roles   | 81 |
| Fig. 5.9  | Distribution of –er roles   | 81 |
| Fig. 5.10 | Language –er and –ed roles  | 82 |
| Fig. 5.11 | Overall occurrence of <i>-ed</i> roles                                    | 82 |

| Fig. 5.12 | Language as Scope, Behavior and Phenomenon                                | 83  |
|-----------|---|-----|
| Fig. 5.13 | Transformative capacity of resources                                      | 85  |
| Fig. 5.14 | Language as the triggerer of action                                       | 86  |
| Fig. 5.15 | Teachers' roles as participants   | 88  |
| Fig. 5.16 | Teachers triggering sensing processes                                     | 89  |
| Fig. 5.17 | Teachers attributing possession   | 89  |
| Fig. 5.18 | Teachers triggering students' action                                      | 89  |
| Fig. 5.19 | Teachers acting on students   | 90  |
| Fig. 5.20 | Teachers acting on language   | 90  |
| Fig. 5.21 | Teachers' action affecting entities related to classroom procedure        | 91  |
| Fig. 5.22 | Teachers action not directly affecting entities related to classroom      |     |
|           | procedure   | 91  |
| Fig. 5.23 | Occurrence of teachers and students as Actors                             | 92  |
| Fig. 5.24 | Students' roles as participants   | 93  |
| Fig. 5.25 | Students as Actors in +Goal clauses                                       | 93  |
| Fig. 5.26 | Students as Actor in goaless clauses                                      | 94  |
| Fig. 5.27 | Teacher's reaction to students' inappropriate behavior                    | 94  |
| Fig. 5.28 | Students prerogatives as part of their role prescriptions                 | 95  |
| Fig. 5.29 | Distribution of teachers' and students' participation in Mental processes | 95  |
| Fig. 5.30 | Teachers as Sensers in Mental processes of desideration                   | 96  |
| Fig. 5.31 | Students as Sensers in Mental processes of cognition                      | 97  |
| Fig. 5.32 | Teachers as Carriers in Relational clauses                                | 98  |
| Fig. 5.33 | Teacher as Token and Value  | 98  |
| Fig. 5.34 | Teachers as Possessors in Possessive Relational clauses                   | 99  |
| Fig. 5.35 | Attributes ascribed to language as Carrier                                | 99  |
| Fig. 5.36 | Students as Carriers of negative Attributes                               | 100 |
| Fig. 5.37 | Students as Carriers of Attributes related to their performance with the  |     |
|           | language  | 100 |
| Fig. 5.38 | Language roles as participant   | 101 |
| Fig. 5.39 | Language as Goal in teachers' interaction with their students             | 102 |
| Fig. 5.40 | English as Goal and outcome of teacher-students interaction               | 102 |

| Fig. 5.43 Students as Goals affected by teachers   | Fig. 5.41 | Teachers as Beneficiaries and Goals                                     | 103 |
|--|-----------|---|-----|
| Fig. 5.44 Students as Phenomenon and Receiver  | Fig. 5.42 | Students as Beneficiaries affected by teachers                          | 103 |
| Fig. 5.45 Visual representation of teachers', students' and language's degree of dynamism  | Fig. 5.43 | Students as Goals affected by teachers                                  | 103 |
| dynamism   | Fig. 5.44 | Students as Phenomenon and Receiver                                     | 103 |
| Fig. 5.46 Teachers reflecting on the role of linguistic and pedagogical skills in their practice   | Fig. 5.45 | Visual representation of teachers', students' and language's degree of  |     |
| their practice   |           | dynamism  | 105 |
| Fig. 5.47 Teachers reflecting on their attitude towards students' misbehavior  | Fig. 5.46 | Teachers reflecting on the role of linguistic and pedagogical skills in |     |
| Fig. 5.48 Teachers reflecting on the amount of English used in the classroom   |           | their practice  | 107 |
| Fig. 5.49 Teachers expressing their concern about their students needs and accomplishments   | Fig. 5.47 | Teachers reflecting on their attitude towards students' misbehavior     | 108 |
| Table 1.1 Number of clauses analyzed per text  | Fig. 5.48 | Teachers reflecting on the amount of English used in the classroom      | 108 |
| Table 1.1 Number of clauses analyzed per text  | Fig. 5.49 | Teachers expressing their concern about their students needs and        |     |
| Table 2.1 Interactivity types in virtual communities   |           | accomplishments   | 111 |
| Table 2.1 Interactivity types in virtual communities   |           |   |     |
| Table 2.1 Interactivity types in virtual communities   |           |   |     |
| Table 2.2 Possibilities for information in the profile for Orkut members   | Table 1.1 | Number of clauses analyzed per text                                     | 10  |
| Table 2.3 Communities categories shown in Orkut  | Table 2.1 | Interactivity types in virtual communities                              | 18  |
| Table 3.1 The cline of dynamism  | Table 2.2 | Possibilities for information in the profile for Orkut members          | 22  |
| Table 3.2 Distribution of dynamic value  | Table 2.3 | Communities categories shown in Orkut                                   | 24  |
| Table 3.3 Congruent relation between speech function and grammatical Mood 5 Table 4.1 Control generated by allocative and authoritative resources 6 Table 5.1 Specific Field of each text 7 Table 5.2 Language as -ed participant 8 Table 5.3 Teachers', students' and language dynamic value 1 Table 5.4 Summary of rules and resources involved in the discursively represented social practices 1 | Table 3.1 | The cline of dynamism   | 53  |
| Table 4.1 Control generated by allocative and authoritative resources 6 Table 5.1 Specific Field of each text 7 Table 5.2 Language as -ed participant 8 Table 5.3 Teachers', students' and language dynamic value 1 Table 5.4 Summary of rules and resources involved in the discursively represented social practices 1   | Table 3.2 | Distribution of dynamic value   | 54  |
| Table 5.1 Specific Field of each text  | Table 3.3 | Congruent relation between speech function and grammatical Mood         | 57  |
| Table 5.2 Language as –ed participant  | Table 4.1 | Control generated by allocative and authoritative resources             | 66  |
| Table 5.3 Teachers', students' and language dynamic value  | Table 5.1 | Specific Field of each text   | 73  |
| Table 5.4 Summary of rules and resources involved in the discursively represented social practices   | Table 5.2 | Language as -ed participant   | 84  |
| social practices   | Table 5.3 | Teachers', students' and language dynamic value                         | 104 |
|  | Table 5.4 | Summary of rules and resources involved in the discursively represented |     |
| Table 5.5 Role prescriptions related to teachers and students  |           | social practices  | 109 |
|  | Table 5.5 | Role prescriptions related to teachers and students                     | 110 |

#### **CHAPTER 1 – INTRODUCTION**

#### 1.0. Preliminaries

Teachers' discourse has been investigated by researchers in Discourse Analysis inside and outside the classroom boundaries (Christie, 2002, 2004). At *Universidade Federal de Santa Catarina*, for instance, researchers have been concerned with EFL teachers' self-evaluation (Reichmann, 2001; Dellagnelo, 2003; Malatér, 2004, 2005; Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006), observation of other teachers' practice (Buschle, 2000; Heberle, 2003) as well as teacher education programs (Sousa, 2004; Malatér, 2005; Tomazini, 2005). These studies have employed Critical Discourse Analysis¹ (henceforth CDA) in order to unveil issues related to identity, ideology and power invested in teachers' discourse, and Systemic Functional Linguistics (henceforth SFL) as the textual support for the investigation of how these issues represented in discourse.

Investigation of teachers' discourse has an important role in not only unveiling what is latent in their verbalization, considering the realization of context in language (Halliday, 1999) but also in finding ways to reformulate beliefs, since language and social practice have a bidirectional relation, for discourse is influenced by social conditions, and, in so far as dominant conventions are resisted or contested, language use can contribute to the change of social relationships (Fairclough, 1992). In other words, the social structure can be a constraint for discourse (as representation of social practices) on the one hand and

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In this work, although acknowledging the importance of CDA in the interpretation and explanation of identity, ideology and power relations which permeate discourse, I rely on Giddens' Structuration Theory (Chapter 4) in the decodification of the social contest as proposed by Meurer (2004, 2006).

on the other hand it can be challenged by discourse which may lead to new practices and, consequently, new discourses (Giddens, 1979; Fairclough, 1992; Meurer, 2004, 2006).

Another type of discourse which has become object of investigation is the electronic discourse materialized in online communication in the cyberspace. What motivates the investigation of electronic discourse is "its potential as a creative social practice as well as an informal manner of interaction, [which] allows participants to externalize their ideology more freely, making the available data relevant for analysis of how interactants position themselves and other people as actors in specific social practices" (Santiago and Meurer, 2008, p. 325). Researchers are also concerned with how new identities can be established (Rheingold, 1993; Warschauer, 1995; Jones, 1997; Nocera, 1998; Koutsogiannis & Mitsikopoulou, 2004; Heberle, 2005; Arnold & Ducate, 2006; Fitze, 2006). Among the sources for data collection, there are the posts in blogs<sup>2</sup> and relationship sites, which can offer rich material for investigation as they allow interactants to express their ideas in an informal manner and, probably, due to this informality, these interactants externalize their ideologies more naturally. Therefore, research about this new kind of media can enable a better understanding of how identity, ideology and power relations are manifested in discourse in this contemporary means of communication.

Although research has been done in relation to teachers reflection on their practice – be it the investigation of data produced for research such as class observation (Buschle,

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> According to the Wikipedia: "A **weblog**, which is usually shortened to **blog**, is a website where regular entries are made (such as in a journal or diary) and presented in <u>reverse chronological order</u>. Blogs often offer commentary or news on a particular subject, such as food, politics, or local news; some function as more personal <u>online diaries</u>. A typical blog combines text, <u>images</u>, and links to other blogs, web pages, and other media related to its topic. Most blogs are primarily textual although many contain and/or focus on <u>photographs</u>, <u>videos</u> or <u>audio</u>. The first blogs were known as "online diaries", and started in 1994. The term "weblog" itself was coined by <u>Jorn Barger</u> on <u>17 December 1997</u>." Marcuschi (2004), defines weblogs as virtual diaries, which are personal, and which allow interactive exchange of experiences, opinions and values.

2000; Heberle, 2003) and interviews (Malatér, 2004, 2005) or of natural data such as reports for pre-service teacher practicum (Dellagnelo, 2005; Dellagnelo and Meurer, 2006), to my knowledge, no research has investigated teachers' discourse freely expressed in online interactions, which are characteristic of late modernity. Therefore, departing from the acknowledgement of the gap found in between the two lines of research, I selected for analysis, in this work, the interaction in an online EFL teachers' community discussion forum at the relationship website Orkut, presented in Section 1.2 and further discussed in Chapter 2.

#### 1.1. Objectives and Research Questions

This work aims at investigating EFL teachers' discourse in an Orkut community called 'English Language Teachers' in both textual and contextual levels. I rely mainly on Halliday's SFL and Giddens' Structuration Theory in order to answer the following research questions:

- 1. How are teachers, students and language discursively represented in the posts? How are power relations materialized in both the roles and the resources attributed/ascribed to teachers and students?
- 2. Considering the duality of structure (Chapter 4), how do participants both the ones who interact in the forum and the ones depicted in the posts interplay with social structure, i.e., how do they maintain or challenge this structure, in the (teaching) practices depicted in the posts?

#### 1.2. The context of investigation

The social network Orkut, created by the Google group and self-defined as "an online community website designed for friends" (www.orkut.com), has been widely used by different types of people. Besides enabling users to interact with friends in their lists, it allows the ones who share any kind of interest to gather in communities and discuss topics they post in the forums:

The main goal of our service is to make your social life, and that of your friends, more active and stimulating. **Orkut's** social network can help you both maintain existing relationships and establish new ones by reaching out to people you've never met before. [...] **orkut** makes it easy to find people who share your hobbies and interests, look for romantic connections or establish new business contacts. You can also create and join a wide variety of online communities to discuss current events, reconnect with old college buddies or even exchange cookies recipes. (Orkut.com)

The present work aims at investigating how EFL teachers' discussions in a teachers' community show ideology, or significations attached to certain structures of domination (Meurer, 2004, 2006), concerning their view of language, of their students, their colleagues and themselves. Giddens's Structuration Theory plays an essential role in the study of the relation between structures (signification, domination and legitimation), social practices, and texts (further developed in Chapter 4). In order to collect data for my research, I will focus on the community *English Language Teachers*<sup>3</sup>, which has been in existence since May, 2004, four months after the creation of Orkut, and has gathered more and more

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> http://www.orkut.com/Community.aspx?cmm=67884. Retrieved July 30<sup>th</sup>, 2006

members since then. Besides having a considerable and growing membership (more than 10,000 in 2007), the community, which claims to be "the very first ELT Community in Orkut", hosts a representative flux of interactions where several communicators keep constant dialogues.

Since the corpus for this study is taken from a virtual community, it is paramount to establish what "virtual communities" are, as well as what peculiarities they present.

According to Rheingold (1993, online), "virtual communities are social aggregations that emerge from the Net when enough people carry on those public discussions long enough, with sufficient human feeling, to form webs of personal relationships in cyberspace." The boundaries for these communities are not geographic but related to interests in common, placing these communities on a *virtual settlement* and allowing access to different participants from different locations. The chosen virtual community – English Language Teachers – fulfills the main requirements which computer-mediated-communication (CMC) needs to fulfill to be considered virtual settlement: (1) a minimum level of interactivity; (2) a variety of communicators; (3) a minimum level of sustained membership; and (4) a virtual common-public-space where a significant portion of interactive group-CMCs occur (Jones, 1997).

#### 1.3. Language and the social context

In SFL, language is seen as a system of choices with a social function. The choice of one discursive representation rather than another is not random and, although it may be unconscious, it does reveal the ideology and power with which discourse is invested

(Halliday, 1979, 1989, 1994; Bloor & Bloor, 2004; Eggins, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004). Choices made by individuals reveal values which, when shared by social groups, establish "the basis of [their] attitudes and beliefs [and] exert powerful influence over people's behavior" (Dellagnelo and Meurer 2006, p. 156).

Considering the social context where interactions occur a valuable source for a better understading of ideology and power relations, I align with Meurer in using the proposal of Giddens' Structuration Theory to "extend theorizing on the context of culture and how it interconnects with language, thus responding to Hallidays' long-standing call for the use of a sociological basis to explain such interconnections" (Meurer, 2007). Therefore, I carry the analysis of my data blending the linguistic evidence provided by SFL with the interpretation of the social context where the texts are produced, since "linguistic and social structures are strongly interconnected" (Dellagnelo and Meurer, 2006, p. 172). In this investigation I seek to understand how the identities of teachers, students and language are constructed in terms of the duties and prerogatives ascribed to them (Giddens, 1979, 1984; Meurer, 2004, 2006) as well as how teachers, students and language are positioned in teachers' discourse at the community forum regarding their degree of dynamism and, consequently the power conferred to them through agency. I also discuss how agency is discursively construed in the posts and how it contributes to the reinforcement or challenging of ideological values present in social structures (Chapter 4 and Chapter 5).

#### 1.4. The data

Data collection was informed by the notion that texts are always part of specific social practices where individuals act in accordance to certain role prescriptions, constrained and enabled by specific social structures (Meurer, 2004, 2006). This Section presents the procedures for data collection and analysis, which are summarized in Figure 1.1.

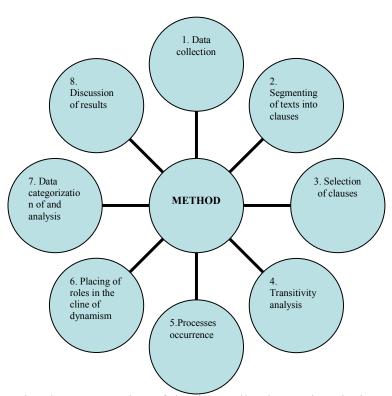


Figure 1.1. Visual representation of the data collection and analysis procedures (adapted from Malatér, 2005)

#### 1.4.1. Criteria for data selection

As mentioned before, the community 'English Language Teachers' attracts consistent participation and, as a result, a large number of topics is posted with considerable

frequency<sup>4</sup>. The topics which constitute the corpus were selected among the participations posted during 2004<sup>5</sup>. All the topics posted in this period were selected, except the ones which (a) were related to advertising either classes or materials, (b) presented doubts about language (e.g., vocabulary and grammar), (c) described only courses and / or certificates considered necessary for teachers, (d) discussed prices of classes and salaries and (e) were partially or totally in Portuguese. Such selection led to six topics where participants, in their majority EFL teachers<sup>6</sup> discuss the following topics:

- a) What do we need to become an english (sic) teacher?
- b) How do you deal with oral tests?
- c) Native speakers X competent teachers
- d) Teachers' Feelings
- e) Teacher's Quality
- f) A Question

#### 1.4.2. Method of Analysis

The theoretical apparatus which provides the basis for data analysis in this thesis is Halliday's Systemic Functional Linguistics (Halliday, 1978; Hasan, 1985/1989; Halliday,

٠

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Although the precise frequency of new topics posted has not been established, it is possible to say there are new topics almost everyday. Replies to these topics may be more or less frequent depending on the interest each topic may arise in the community members.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> When a topic was posted in 2004 but the replies continued until 2005 or later, only the ones posted during 2004 were selected.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> This assumption is based on how teachers present themselves such in as "I have always tried to give lessons on a subject that will hold the students interest" and "As a new EFL teacher who works with young learners aged between 8-14, would like to ask experienced teachers that to what extent should I speak English in the class?" (Appendix 2). There is also the participation of prospective teachers ("I'm someone who had never experienced teaching english (sic). But my english (sic) is reasonably good") as well as one post from the point of view of a former EFL learner ("I'm not an English teacher but I've studied English at Cultura Inglesa here in Brasília since I was 10") (Appendix 2).

1994; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004; Eggins, 2004; Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Thompson, 2004; forthcoming) and Giddens' Structuration Theory (Cohen, 1989; Giddens, 1979, 1984; Meurer 2004, 2006). While elements from the first framework are used to investigate how lexicogrammatical choices materialize ideological values, elements from the latter help to explore interconnections between the selected data and the context where the social practices involved and depicted in these data are inserted.

In the first moment of the analysis, the interactions materialized in the selected texts are described in terms of Field, Tenor and Mode, i.e., the context of situation is established. Simultaneously, the social practice of exchanging posts in a discussion forum is analyzed considering the roles performed by participants – including role prescriptions related to being a teacher or a student – and the properties of structure – rules and resources which participants rely on to act in social practices. The investigation of these social practices – which are only examined through their discursive representation in the posts, since there is no *in loco* investigation – is grounded on textual evidence systematized through the Transitivity analysis. The procedures followed for this analysis are described next.

The six texts selected (see Section 1.3) are segmented into clauses and, for the transitivity analysis, I consider (a) initiating and continuing clauses in paratactic clause complex relations, (b) dominant and dependent clauses in hypotactic relations, (c) nested clauses, and (d) clause simplexes (Chapter 3, Section 3.2.4) in which at least one of the following participants were (a) EFL teachers – either the ones discussing in the forum or others they referred to in the discussion –, (b) students, and (c) language – either directly or indirectly mentioned<sup>7</sup>. Embedded clauses, though in SFL they are generally disregarded as clauses and considered as rank-shifted participants and circumstances, are analyzed if

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Appendix 2 presents the full texts and the selected clauses, which are underlined.

containing any of the participants afore mentioned. These clauses are considered because they account for a significant percentage of the processes involving the participants under investigation, since out of a total of 541 selected clauses, 189 (nearly 35%) are embedded ones. After the segmentation and selection of the clauses, the transitivity system is analyzed to disclose how experience is construed by the interactants regarding the positioning of teachers, students and language. The number of selected clauses per text is presented in Table 1.1.

| Text | Title   | Clauses analyzed |
|------|---|------------------|
| 1    | What do we need to become an english (sic) teacher? | 76               |
| 2    | How do you deal with oral tests?                    | 25               |
| 3    | Native speakers X competent teachers                | 132              |
| 4    | Teachers' Feelings                                  | 126              |
| 5    | Teacher's Quality                                   | 66               |
| 6    | A Question  | 116              |

Table 1.1. Number of clauses analyzed per text

After the transitivity analysis, the overall occurrence of types of processes used by teachers in their posts is presented and discussed. For the further discussion of the results, the data are organized around three major categories, which correspond directly to the participants under investigation, i.e., teachers, students, and language. The roles these three participants occupy in the analyzed clauses are arranged according to how dynamic or passive they are, based on the cline of dynamism (discussed in Chapter 3, Section 3.2.3) proposed by Hasan (1985/1989) and adapted by Thompson (forthcoming). Besides

presenting the overall occurrence of the roles ascribed to teachers, students and language in the posts, I use the model proposed by Thompson (forthcoming) to calculate the dynamic score of participants.

For the second level of the analysis, i.e., the exploration of the social context through Giddens' Structuration Theory, social practices, roles prescriptions and rules/resources depicted in teachers' discourse are described and interpreted. Furthermore, taking into consideration that "the character of the information medium directly influences the nature of the social relations which it helps to organize" (Giddens, 1984, p. 262), I analyze the social practices in the selected virtual community discussion forum considering the context they are inserted in, as well as the role prescriptions ascribed to them, the rules they refer to and the resources they draw on while acting in those social practices. It should be noticed that the roles played by teachers and students as well as structures involved in these social practices can only be analyzed in the interactions in the forum and the interaction reported in their discourse. Besides the positioning of the participants, other features of the community as an environment where social practices both are depicted in discourse and occur – in the case of the exchanging of posts itself – are examined. Such features are linked to online interactions where written and spoken modes of language intermesh, resulting in a hybrid discourse. The results are, then, related to the research questions (Section 1.1). This investigation, which complements the results obtained from textual analysis by interpreting their interrelationship with the context, seeks to shed light in how the social practices involved in the teaching/learning of a EFL help the prevailing or challenging of ideology and power relations (Fairclough, 1992).

#### 1.5. Significance of the research

The results of this research may be relevant in helping to unveil linguistic and contextual features of a new form of communication on the Internet, which is a means of media communication not limited by spatial or temporal boundaries. In this virtual space, ideological values materialized in language can not only reach but also influence people from different contexts, and such investigation can provide sources for teachers' and student teachers' reflection on both teaching practice in general and their own practice. Of particular relevance is the potential of the research to bring some light into how the discussions on a virtual community forum constitute a social practice, with ensuing role prescriptions and related social structures. The results may raise controversial issues, beliefs about teachers' and students' roles in teaching and learning processes. It may be a resource for teachers interested in reflecting about discourse and about how powerful language can be, as well as about their social role as educators. Furthermore, this research also presents a proposal for the investigation of the context of culture related to the selected 'virtual practice' of exchanging information through the Internet.

#### 1.6. Outline of the research

This study is divided in six chapters. In this first chapter I introduced the context of my research and preliminary notions of the relation between language and context. I also presented the initial criteria for data selection and analysis. In Chapter 2, I discuss online interactions and describe my context of investigation, the social network Orkut. In Chapter 3, I elaborate on SFL, focusing on the Transitivity System, which is my tool for textual

analysis. In Chapter 4, the instatiation of the social context in texts is presented under the perspective of Structuration Theory. In Chapter 5, I use SFL to analyze the lexical choices as textual evidence for ideology and power relations and Structuration Theory to explain the social context where texts are produced. In Chapter 6, I discuss the findings of my analysis and connect them to the research questions, I also discuss the limitations of this research and present suggestions for further research.

# CHAPTER 2 – ORKUT COMMUNITY FORUMS – A VIRTUAL SPACE FOR SOCIAL INTERACTIONS

#### 2.0. Introduction

This chapter aims at presenting an overview of online interactions which have emerged on the Internet, describing them in terms of the relationships they may enable and making initial reference to the language used which is characteristic of such online encounters. The environment where this research was developed is also discussed in order to provide contextual information about the data discussed in Chapter 6.

#### 2.1. Online interactions

Technological advancements have influenced communication by shortening distances and accelerating information exchange speed (Galli, 2004) as well as originated new forms of interaction within the continuum between synchronous face-to-face encounters and asynchronous written communication. Among these new forms are the interactions on the Internet, which have advanced beyond the limits imposed by everyday face-to-face encounters (Meneses, 2004), contributing to the formation of identities and the establishment of new relationships in new communities, and, thus, attracting the interest of researchers (Koutsogiannis & Mitsikopoulou, 2004; Meneses, 2004; Heberle, 2005; Santiago, in preparation). Besides presenting new language features, discourse in these online interactions, which are characteristic of the complex modern societies (Santiago & Meurer, 2008), is also permeated by ideological values and power relations. In the following paragraphs, I briefly discuss linguistic as well as sociological implications of

online interactions. For the latter, I consider how ideology and power relations can be conveyed in such encounters.

Marcuschi (2004) highlights the dependence of online communication on written language, despite the use of other multimodal resources such as sound and image. He, however, acknowledges that written language used on the Internet is hybrid and complex in its various semiotic representations, and requires careful and systematic observation before any attempt to classification. The complexity of the relationship between written language and the Internet can be seen through three different aspects: (a) the use of reduced punctuation, unconventional orthography and sentence structure; (b) the integration of more semiotic resources than usual due to a lack of face-to-face contact and reliance on other resources<sup>8</sup> to indicate emotions and convey meanings generally expressed by gestures, facial expression and intonation; and (c) the complex realization of genres, including the fact that new ones are created and existing ones are combined (Crystal, 2001 in Marcuschi, 2004).

As regards online interaction, the Internet allows communication which extrapolates the limitations of spatial boundaries, becoming what Galli (2004) defines as an "everyone-to-everyone" type of communication, because every Internet user can access information provided by any other user as well as offer information to anyone who is connected in the Web. Thus, due to its nature, online interaction is more likely to be identified by shared interests than by territorial demarcations (Preece & Maloney-Krichmar, 2005; Ellison, Steinfield & Lampe, 2007), and such sharing of interests

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Emoticons such as "the **smiley**, **smiley face**, or **happy face**, is a stylized representation of a smiling human face, commonly represented as a yellow button with two dots representing eyes and a half circle representing the mouth. "Smiley" is also sometimes used as a generic term for any <u>emoticon</u> – a <u>portmanteau</u> of <u>emotion</u> and <u>icon</u>, an **emoticon** is a symbol or combination of symbols used to convey emotional content in written or message form. This is an example of an emoticon: ): (;)" (Wikepaedia.com, accessed on July 15, 2007)

motivates virtual gatherings in which individuals interact through the mediation/support of technology and following certain norms, which may result in the establishment of virtual communities (Porter, 2004).

Several researchers have investigated virtual communities under the perspective of sociology (Rheingold, 1993; Jones, 1997; Hempell, 2004; Meneses, 2004; Porter, 2004; Matei, 2005; Preece & Maloney-Krichmar, 2005; Ellison, Steinfield & Lampe, 2007 among others) as well as of linguistics (Marcuschi, 2004; Galli, 2004; Koutsogiannis & Mitsikopoulou, 2004; Antaki et al, 2005; Heberle, 2005; Steffen & Santiago, 2007; Santiago & Meurer, 2008; Santiago, in preparation). Indeed, both aspects intermesh as social structure influences texts<sup>9</sup>, at the same time that it is influenced by them (Halliday & Hasan, 1989; Meurer, 2004; 2006). One feature of this interconnection between social structure and language is that the interactions in virtual communities – which allow participants' communication with people they already know offline as well as with people they meet online (Ellison, Steinfield & Lampe, 2007) – occur in a fashion which disengages individuals from social ties typical of face-to-face encounters. This techonological affordance may enhance the externalization of ideological values and behaviors in the discourse materialized in online exchanges (Matei, 2005; Santiago and Meurer, 2008).

Ideological values are understood here as "'common-sense' assumptions which are implicit in the conventions according to which people interact linguistically, and of which people are not generally consciously aware" (Fairclough, 1989, p. 2). The relation between ideology and meaning – or signification - is elaborated on by Meurer (personal communication) as follows:

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>By text, I mean materialization of meaning, generally in verbal language (although other semiotic resources may be used). This concept is further discussed in Chapter 3.

Ideologies are implicit or explicit significations (including values and beliefs) which emanate from social groupings and induce institutional or individual action, behaviour or discursive production. All ideologies are significations but not all significations are ideologies, e.g., racism is an ideology that legitimates racial superiority. "Race" by itself, however, relates to "ethnicity" in terms of signification and implies no intrinsic ideology.

Ideological values can serve different interests either by perpetuating existing social structures and respective power relations through the use of signification to legitimize domination or by challenging power in order to construct new social structures (Fairclough, 1992; Giddens, 1984; Meurer, 2004; 2006). From this perspective, in this dissertation the online interactions investigated are seen as permeated with ideological values which serve certain interests and may either reinforce existing power relations or confront them as an attempt at social change. The relation between ideologies as signification codes and power as domination resources will be further developed in Chapter 4, where I discuss Giddens' Structuration Theory. In the next section, I introduce features of virtual communities and the kinds of interactions they foster.

#### 2.2. Virtual communities as discursive space

Although online interaction is crucial for the establishment of a virtual community, the mere interaction is not sufficient. The elements which characterize a virtual community – and thus the virtual community whose samples of discourse are the object of investigation in this dissertation – are more related to interchanges which occur over a reasonable length of time, assuming that such a community is formed by interacting members who share

values and social practices as well as collective goods, legitimizing long-term relationships (Erickson, 1997, in Marcuschi, 2004). More specifically, as already mentioned in chapter 1 (Section 1.3.1), for a virtual settlement which hosts computer-mediated communication (CMC) to be considered a virtual community, it needs to (a) maintain a minimum level of interactivity, (b) have a variety of communicators, (c) be a common-public-space where a significant portion of a community's interactive group-CMC occurs, and (d) have a minimum level of sustained membership (Jones, 1997). *Interactivity*, the first requirement, is defined by Jones (1997) as the relationship between communication exchanges, as shown in table 2.1:

| Two-way communication           | messages flowing bilaterally  |
|---------------------------------|---|
| Reactive communication          | bilateral communication + reference to earlier messages in later ones |
| Fully interactive communication | later messages in any sequence consider previous messages in terms of |
|                                 | their content as well as the manner in which they were reactive       |

*Table 2.1.* Interactivity types in virtual communities (adapted from Jones, 1997)

For interactivity to occur, it is necessary that more than two communicators interact in the virtual space, which accounts for the second requirement pointed by Jones. The need for this virtual space to be a common-public-space is also directly connected to interactivity because communication exchanges, in the form of postings, need to be available for other participants as opposed to what happens when these exchanges go from one participant to another, for instance in instant messages or emails. The last requirement regards the maintenance of a virtual community, since it will not be considered as such or will disappear if members stop interacting or abandon it.

According to Porter (2004), virtual communities can be established by members who will maintain either social or professional relationships, or be sponsored by either commercial, non-profit or governmental organizations (Figure 2.1). The community studied in this work fits the member-initiated typology and, although it is part of a social network (Section 2.4), members also establish a professional relationship when they exchange their experiences in the classroom (Section 2.5 and Chapter 6)

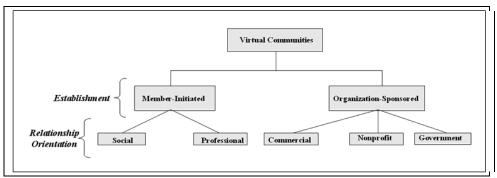


Figure 2.1. A typology of virtual communities (Porter, 2004)

#### 2.3. Online forums

Online discussions – together with the other features of interaction mentioned in the previous sections – are crucial for the existence of a virtual community (Recuero, 2001). In other words, a virtual community is formed "when enough people carry on those public discussions long enough, with sufficient human feeling, to form webs of personal relationships in cyberspace" (Rheingold, 1993, online). Those discussions generally occur in online forums, which are common-public-spaces (Jones, 1997) where members "can read and post messages singly or in a developing 'thread'" (Antaki et al., 2005).

The language choices made by participants vary according to the type of community the forum is inserted in, for instance, organization-sponsored communities tend to present more formal posts than member-initiated ones. In the latter, features of informality and

<sup>10</sup> It is possible for non-member to read messages, but only members are allowed to post messages.

close personal relationship, such as emoticons are used as semiotic resources (Marcuschi, 2004). These features are also present in blogs, IRC<sup>11</sup> and instant message services. Blogs (the reduced form of weblogs) share some characteristics with forums, since posts can also be commented by visitors; however, they function as online diaries with personal notes which confer the posts an autobiographic tone (Marcuschi, 2004; Komesu, 2004; Schmidt, 2007). In ICR and instant message services, the communication is synchronous as opposed to forums where the communication is asynchronous. In the present case we are dealing with an asynchronous community where messages are posted on the forum and replied at any time, i.e., either immediately after or after days or even weeks.

Having established what virtual communities and online forums are, I present, in the next section the context where the research was developed.

#### 2.4. Orkut – A brief history

The social networking site Orkut was created by Google, the worldwide famous search engine website, in January, 2004, and named after its creator, Google employee Orkut Büyükkökten (Wikipaedia; Hempell, 2004; Meneses, 2004). According to Hempell (2004), social networking originated from the bulletin board services in the 1980s and 1990s and evolved to websites such as Sixdegrees, Friendster, LinkedIn<sup>12</sup> and Orkut itself, which was originally developed to be a closed social circle, but after six months, had more than 1,000,000 members. One of the policies Orkut used in order to maintain the status of selective club was to only allow joining of new members through invitations of existing

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Internet Relay Chat protocols are used in the majority of online chats.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Business networking

ones – a policy which changed, allowing newcomers to join by simply creating a Google account.

This policy change cannot be considered the only responsible phenomenon for the explosion in the membership number, which, on January 19, 2007, had increased to over 40 million<sup>13</sup> (Wikipaedia). This increase can also be attributed to Orkut's popularity in Brazil, which changed from 5% of membership in 2004 to more than 55% in 2007 (Appendix 1)<sup>14</sup>, as well as to the creation of fake profiles, which can be used in the advertising of inappropriate content and be an alternative to visit profiles without being detected<sup>15</sup>.

#### 2.5. Orkut's role as an electronic medium

Orkut claims to aim at helping its members to "maintain existing relationships", "reconnect with old school mates" and make new friends "by reaching out to people you've never met before" (Orkut.com). In order to benefit from these possibilities, after creating an account, new members are asked to provide information to be displayed in their profile, which is divided in three sections: social<sup>16</sup>, professional and personal (Table 2.2). Except for obligatory information, such as name, gender and home country, the amount of data provided is optional as well as the uploading of a display picture for their homepage, and photos<sup>17</sup> for their album and videos<sup>18</sup>; besides, information like age and emails can be

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Refer to Appendix 1 to obtain information about Orkut's chronology.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Refer to Appendix for Orkut's demographics.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Users can configure the setting in their profiles so that their visits are not detected; however, they will not be able to visualize the visits they received either. An alternative has been the creation of fake profiles.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Social is subdivided in general, social and contact, as shown in Table 2.2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Initially users were able to upload a maximum of 12 photos to their albums, however, this number was increased on October 2007 to 25, 50 and finally 1000 photos.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Videos can be uploaded from Google videos and Youtube.

configured to appear either to the profile owner only, to his/her friends or to everybody who accesses his profile. Nevertheless, the reliability of this information cannot be assured (Santiago & Meurer, 2008), since the freedom to provide true or fake information is characteristic of online interactions.

| Social                 |                |                              | Professional     | Personal                                |  |
|------------------------|----------------|------------------------------|------------------|---|--|
| General                | Social         | Contact                      |                  |   |  |
| *first name            | children       | **email                      | education        | headline                                |  |
| *last name             | ethnicity      | **IM <sup>19</sup> user name | high school      | first thing you                         |  |
| *gender                | religion       | **home phone                 | **college/       | will notice about me                    |  |
|                        |                |                              |                  |   |  |
|                        |                |                              | university       |   |  |
| relationship status    | political view | **cell phone                 | major            | height                                  |  |
| **birth date           | humor          | SMS                          | degree           | eye color                               |  |
| **birth year           | **sexual       | **address                    | year             | hair color                              |  |
| City                   | orientation    | City                         | occupation       | hair                                    |  |
| State                  | fashion        | State                        | industry         | body art                                |  |
| zip/postal code        | smoking        | zip/postal code              | sub industry     | looks                                   |  |
| languages I speak      | drinking       |                              | company/         | best features                           |  |
|                        |                |                              | organization     |   |  |
| high school            | pets           |                              | company          | turn ons                                |  |
| **college/university   | living         |                              | webpage          | turn offs                               |  |
| **company/organization | hometown       |                              | title            | my idea of a perfect first date         |  |
| interested in          | webpage        |                              | job description  | from my past<br>relationships I learned |  |
|                        | about me       |                              | work mail        | five things I can't live without        |  |
|                        | passions       |                              | work phone       | in my bedroom you will find             |  |
|                        | sports         |                              | career skills    | ideal match                             |  |
|                        | activities     |                              | career interests |   |  |
|                        | books          |                              |                  |   |  |
|                        | music          |                              |                  |   |  |
|                        | TV shows       |                              |                  |   |  |
|                        | movies         |                              |                  |   |  |
|                        | cuisines       |                              |                  |   |  |

Table 2.2. Possibilities for information in the profile for Orkut members

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Instant Message

- \* obligatory information
- \*\* information which can be viewed only by profile owner, by his friends or by every visitor

The interaction possibilities allowed by Orkut include the ranking of friends according to how *trusty*, *cool* and *sexy* they are, which, according to Hempell (2004), was based on Club Nexus, a previous site created by Büyükkökten in 2001. Moreover, members can express their attitude towards their friends through a testimonial which, if accepted, will appear in the friend's profile, as well as send messages in their friends' page of personal messages – the scrapbooks. Some users keep their messages so that every visitor to their profile can read them, while others delete messages to keep their privacy. Recent improvements allow the posting of images, audio, videos and ready messages<sup>20</sup> from other websites in the scrapbooks.

In addition to promoting interaction with contacts in their friends list, Orkut is also supposed to make it "easy to find people who share [...] hobbies and interests" (Orkut.com) by allowing members to gather according to shared interests in communities. Members can join an existing community and/or create their own choosing from a variety of topics ranging from professional interests to personal taste and placed in pre-established categories (Table 2.3).

| Communities categories |                       |                         |
|------------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Activities             | Family & Home         | Music                   |
| Alumni & Schools       | Fashion & Beauty      | Pets & Animals          |
| Arts & Entertainment   | Food, Drink & Wine    | Recreation & Sports     |
| Automotive             | Games                 | Religion & Beliefs      |
| Business               | Gay, Lesbian & Bi     | Romance & Relationships |
| Cities & Neighborhoods | Government & Politics | Schools & Education     |

-

 $<sup>^{20}</sup>$  These messages include birthday greetings, wishes of a good night, weekend and friendship messages using text and image.

| Company              | Health, Wellness & Fitness | Science & History |
|----------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|
| Computers & Internet | Hobbies & Crafts           | Travel            |
| Countries & Regional | Individuals                | Other             |
| Cultures & Community |                            |                   |

Table 2.3. Communities categories shown in Orkut<sup>21</sup>

The communities joined and/or created by members reflect features of members' identity (Meneses, 2004). In ongoing discussions, topics posted by members are replied to by other members and consistent exchanges may develop. The discussions can be monitored by the community owner, who, despite being the one who proposes the community design, is not responsible for the posted topics (Meneses, 2004). The communities in which the interactions are taken more seriously tend to have a more strict control on the topics which, when considered inappropriate, can be deleted by the owner or by mediators designated by him and, in extreme cases, members can be banned from the community.

For the present research – as also mentioned in Chapter 1 – I chose a community entitled *English Language Teachers*, which is part of the category Cultures & Community (Table 2.3). This community is joined by EFL teachers<sup>22</sup> and is concerned about keeping significant discussions as expressed in its profile description (Figure 2.2). It was created on May 22, 2004, and since then, more than 10,000 members have joined it. *English Language Teachers* claims to be "the very first ELT Community in Orkut" and it is dedicated to sharing thoughts, information, ideas, making friends or practicing English, the *lingua franca*.

<sup>21</sup> Retrieved from <u>www.orkut.com</u> on March 5, 2007

<sup>22</sup>There are English students who also participate, mainly to ask teachers in the community questions about vocabulary and grammar.

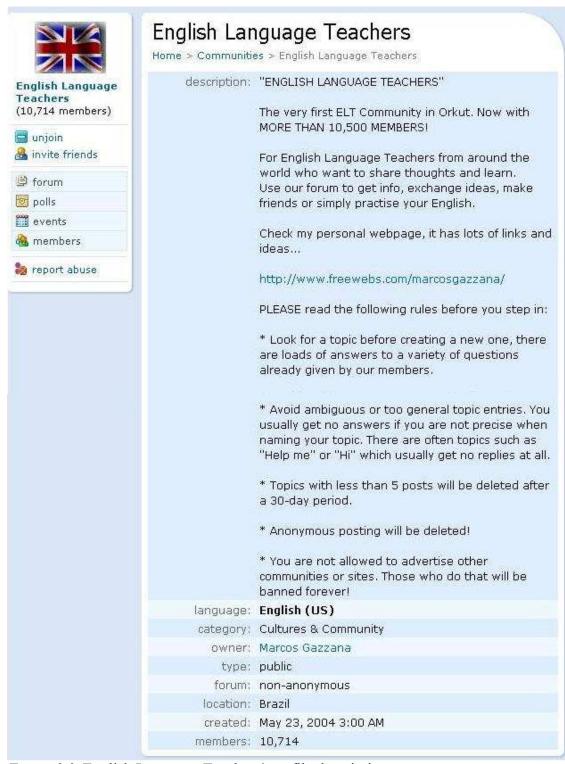


Figure 2.2. English Language Teachers' profile description

In the present chapter I have introduced the main features of online interactions which characterize virtual communities, a new environment for social practices which have been of interest for sociologists and linguists. In the last part of this chapter, I have also described the context for this research – the social networking site Orkut and its community English Language Teacher.

In the next chapters I discuss aspects of the theoretical framework used for the data analysis, Halliday's Systemic Functional Linguistics and Giddens' Structuration Theory and provide specific contextual information about the community chosen for analysis.

## **CHAPTER 3 – SYSTEMIC FUNCTIONAL LINGUISTICS**

## 3.0. Introduction

In this chapter I start by presenting the general principles of Systemic Functional Linguistics which establish the manner in which language is perceived in the present thesis according to this theory. Next, I concentrate on the Transitivity System, which is my focus for the linguistic description of the selected data and introduce the Cline of Dynamism as a tool for organizing the results obtained from the Transitivity analysis. Finally, I briefly comment on certain features of Interpersonal and Textual metafunctions which are relevant for discussion in Chapter 6.

# 3.1. General principles of Systemic Functional Linguistics

Systemic Functional Linguistics, henceforth SFL, was developed by M.A.K Halliday in the early sixties and in the seventies, first in England and later in Australia, where it has widely influenced language education. Halliday based his theory on the work of his former professor, Firth, a British linguist of the 30s, 40s, and 50s (O'Donnel, online). Language is studied, under the SFL perspective, as a set of systems which have a communicative function in a "context of the interaction between an individual and his human environment" (Halliday, 1978, p. 9). In Halliday's own words, a functional view of language implies that "we are interested in what language can do, or rather, in what the speaker [...] can do with it; and [...] we try to explain the nature of language, its internal organization and patterning, in terms of the functions that it has evolved to serve." (1978, p. 16). Moreover, language is the realization of culture and situation, where "the culture is construed by

systems of language choice; [and] the situation is construed by patterns of language use" (Halliday, 1999, p. 15).

*Realization* is a technical term in SFL and stands for the encoding of meaning in language, seen as a semiotic system (Martin & Rose, 2003; Eggins, 2004). In addition, realization implies the establishement of a dialogic relationship between context and language, implying that "selections in the development of the text are influenced by context; but at the same time, these selections contribute not only to maintaining the context but also to constructing it" (Matthiessen, 1995, p. 33).

Along with the concept of realization, Halliday (1999) presents *instantiation* (Figure 3.1) as the relation between the possibilities offered by a system and the actual choices made in the production of a text.

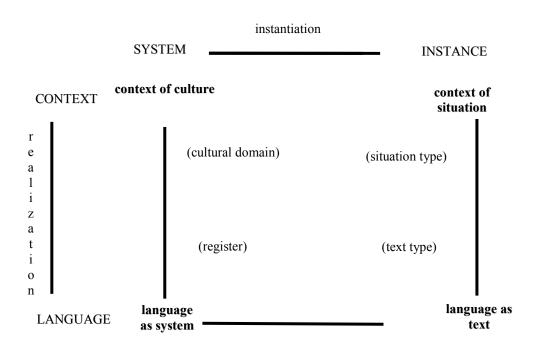
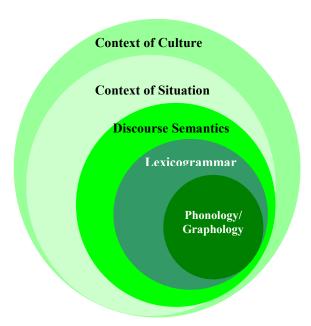


Figure 3.1. Realization and Instantiation (Halliday, 1999, p. 8)

For Halliday (1978), a text is any instance of "linguistic interaction in which people actually engage" seen as a semantic unit "encoded in sentences [rather than] composed of them" (pp. 108-9). Accordingly, Bloor and Bloor (2004) state that what defines a text is not its length or whether it makes use of spoken or written<sup>23</sup> modes of language, rather, it is its communicative potential and the functions it may have in real communication situations.

The influence of context in text is explained in SFL by means of the principle of stratification, which means that different levels (or strata) are realized in the next level at the same time they realize the upper level, as represented in (Figure 3.3).



*Figure 3.2* – Stratification levels according to SFL (adapted from Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004).

Halliday's explanations for context of culture and context of situation recover Malinowski's ideas, which in turn have influenced many linguists besides Halliday himself. Malinowski, a Polish anthropologist of the first half of the twentieth century, observed the

<sup>23</sup> Images are considered as well. See Kress and van Leeuwen (1996, 2006), Unsworth (2001), Christie (2005).

42

purposeful nature of language used by the Trobriand islanders during their fishing trips and, concluded that there was a need to describe the context as well. Later on he observed that the interconnection between language and context was a feature of all language use, and not of primitive languages only (Bloor & Bloor, 2004; Eggins, 2004). For him language not only had a function – which could be pragmatic, i.e., used for concrete goals<sup>24</sup>, or magic (non-pragmatic), i.e, used for the maintenance of social interactions – but was also directly connected with the context in which it was inserted, making thus the knowledge of this context, which he named *context of situation*, essential for effective communication (ibid). Also influenced by Malinowski was the work of Firth, who called the attention to the constraints context imposes on language as a system, i.e. the individual needs to make choices from this system for communicating in a determined context (ibid).

Malinowski's concept of *function* and Firth's concept of *system* were the major influences on Halliday. Halliday observed that language is a system of choices which has a specific function and that interactants make choices based on three variables: (a) what they are talking or writing about, (b) who they are and the kind of relations they hold with each other and (c) the role of language in this interaction – directly connected with the channel of communication. These three variables are part of the *context of situation* (the second stratum in Figure 3.3), being named FIELD, TENOR and MODE, respectively.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Halliday has similarly observed children using language to achieve goals (1978).

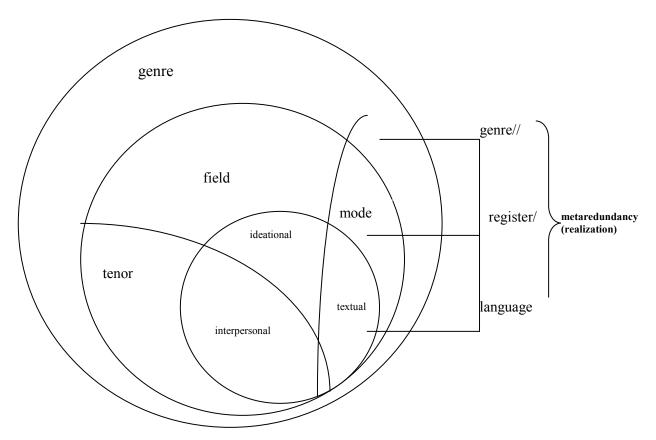


Figure 3.3. Genre, register and language (Martin and Rose, p. 254)

Figure 3.3 illustrates the relation between the outer context (namely genre, according to Martin, 1984)<sup>25</sup>, the context of situation (the register<sup>26</sup> or "the semantic variety of which a text may be regarded as an instance" (Halliday, 1978, p. 110)) and the functions of language (discourse semantics).

Referring to Figures 3.2 and 3.3, we can notice that the context of situation is realized in the discourse semantics by language metafunctions: the ideational metafunction, which refers to the "social action that is taking place"; the interpersonal metafunction, which refers to the "kinds of role relationship"; and the textual metafunction, which refers to "what part language is playing" (Martin and Rose, 2003, p. 234). The three register

<sup>25</sup> While Halliday and Hasan do not differentiate the context of culture from the context of situation, Martin and Eggins consider this outer layer as the domain where genre, is originated. Martin defines genre as purposeful, staged communicative activities people engage in.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>Halliday (1978) reinforces the functional feature of register contrasting it with dialect; he says that "the dialect is what a person speaks determined by who he is; the register is what a person is speaking determined by what he is doing at the time" (p. 110)

variables and their realization in both the discourse semantics stratum and the lexicogrammar occur simultaneously and influence one another, even though for description purposes, they are presented separately. Field will be foregrounded in this chapter, since it is the focus of the present research. Nevertheless, certain aspects of both Tenor and Mode, which cannot be disregarded, will be discussed as well in Sections 3.3 and 3.4.

## **3.2. Field**

Field is realized by the ideational metafunction, which is language as representation of the world as perceived, construed and expressed by interactants, such construal encompassing not only experience but how this experience is organized (Martin and Rose, 2003; Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Eggins, 2004). The component which is related to how experience is construed, the experiential metafunction, is realized in the lexicogrammar by the transitivity system. In terms of analysis, at this level, clauses are investigated, in general, with respect to "what kinds of activities are undertaken, and how participants undertaking these activities are described and classified" (Martin and Rose, 2003, p. 17). The ideational metafunction also encompasses interdependence and logical relations between clauses in clause complexes (Eggins, 2004). The transitivity system and the logical system are further explored in Sections 3.2.1 and 3.2.2.

# 3.2.1 The Transitivity System

The analysis of the transitivity system, although focusing on the verbal group as traditional grammar does, is concerned with the clause as a whole (Thompson, 2004), regarding how the clause represents experience. According to Halliday and Matthiessen (2004), experience

is seen as "a flow of events or 'goings-on'", which are constituted of clauses, each clause being "a figure of happening, doing, sensing, saying, being or having" (p. 170). These figures, which encode interactants' experience (Eggins, 2004), have as their core element the *process*, which is constituted of a verbal group; the *participants*, which are the entities directly involved in the process (acting or causing something to happen, or being the affected entity), constitute - together with the process - the 'experiential center' of the clause; and the *circumstances*, which occupy a more peripheral position in the clause since they are not - directly involved with the process, and, thus, are not obligatory elements in a clause, but contribute to augment the experiential center by establishing the conditions in which the process occurs (Martin and Rose, 2003; Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004).

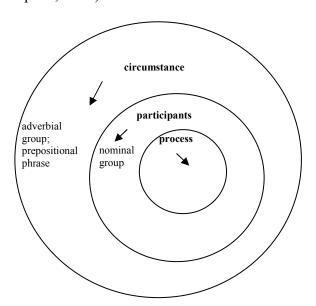


Figure 3.4. Central and peripheral elements in the experiential structure of the clause (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004, p. 176)

The configuration of processes, participants and circumstances in a clause materializes what Halliday and Matthiessen denominate outer and inner experience, the

first being related to actions or events and the latter to processes of consciousness connected to these actions and events as well as to states of being. The authors also present a third type of experience, recognized by the grammar: the identification and classification of entities. These three types of experience originate the three main types of process in the English transitivity system: Material processes, Mental processes and Relational processes. There are also three secondary kinds of processes, which are located at the intersection of the three main ones as shown in Figure 3.5: Behavioral process (between Material and Mental processes), Verbal processes (between Mental and Relational processes) and Existential processes (between Material and Relational processes). The definitions of the six processes as well as the participants involved in each of them will be developed in Sections 3.2.1.1 to 3.2.1.6.

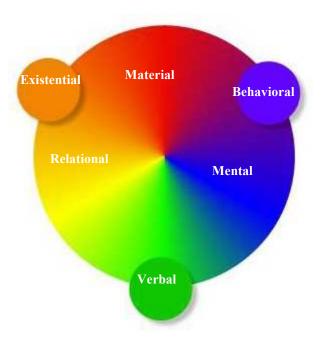
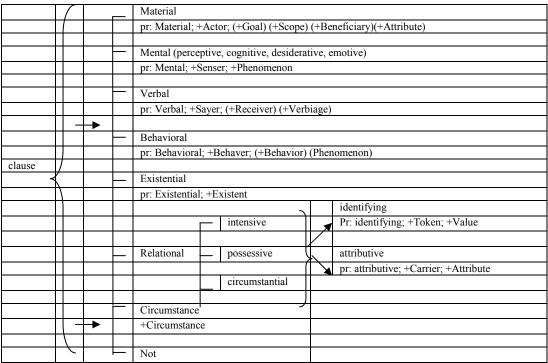


Figure 3.5. Main and secondary process types (adapted from the cover of Halliday, 1994)

The blurring color boundaries in Figure 3.5 reflect the "principle of **systemic indeterminacy**" (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004, p. 173), according to which, there is no

clear cut division between types of process, since the portraying of experience may shade into different areas. Therefore, both context and structure should be used as complementary sources in the classification of processes (Figure 3.6) as stated by Thompson<sup>27</sup> (2004):

In deciding what types of process to recognize, we resort to a combination of common sense and grammar: common sense to distinguish the different kinds of 'goings-on' that we can identify, and grammar to confirm that these intuitive differences are reflected in the language and thus to justify the decision to set up a separate category. We need to set up categories that are detailed enough to make us feel that we have captured something important about the meaning, but broad enough to be manageable as the basis for general claims about the grammar of English (p. 89).



*Figure 3.6.* The transitivity system (adapted from Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004)

27-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup>Professor Geoff Thompson, from Liverpool University, has carried extensive research on establishing transitivity patterns through corpora studies.

## 3.2.1.1. Material Processes

Material processes, "one of the most salient types of processes" (Thompson, 2004, p. 90), are directly related to the outer experience since they represent 'doings' and 'happenings' unfolding in time. In other words, "a 'Material' clause construes a quantum of change in the flow of events as taking place through some input of energy" (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004, p. 179). This change, which can be either creative or transformative<sup>28</sup>, is inflicted by one entity: the *Actor*. In the example<sup>29</sup> in Figure 3.7, there is a transformative action which is performed by 'the teacher' – the Actor – on 'the level'. The entity which is directly affected by the process is the *Goal* and it appears when the clause is *transitive*, i.e., there is a doing process which is extended to another entity (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). Transitive processes are also called *effective* processes and can be probed by asking 'what did x do to y?'(Eggins, 2004). Therefore, in the example discussed, the probe question would be 'What must the teacher do to the level?' and the answer would be 'lower it', i.e., the 'level' would suffer some change through teacher's action.

| cl. 442 |             |              |           |  |  |
|---------|-------------|--------------|-----------|--|--|
| so,     | the teacher | must lower   | the level |  |  |
|         | Actor       | Pr: Material | Goal      |  |  |

Figure 3.7. Actor in a transformative clause

However, there are clauses which represent happenings confined to the Actor – the only obligatory participant in Material clauses, in this case. The processes in these clauses are *intransitive* or *middle* processes and are probed by the question 'what did x do?' (Eggins, 2004). The clauses in Figure 3.8 are examples of Material processes which are not extended to another entity. Note that, in clause 96, the Actor is elliptical since the Mood (discussed in

<sup>28</sup> Creative processes are the ones which bring Goals into existence, while transformative ones represent actions done to existing Goals (Thompson, 2004).

49

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> All the examples are taken from the corpus. For more details, refer to Appendix 3.

Section 3.2) is imperative; however it is possible to retrieve form the co-text that that the Actor for this process is 'the teacher'.

| cl. 96 |       |              |                              |
|--------|-------|--------------|------------------------------|
| Then   | [ø]   | stop         | by the end of each paragraph |
|        | Actor | Pr: material | Circumstance                 |

Figure 3.8. Actor in an intransitive clause

It is important to distinguish between the function of the Actor and the Subject since they do not coincide in receptive clauses as exemplified if Figure 3.9, where the subject is "she" and the Actor is 'the teacher' – presented in an elliptical form, which is typical of receptive clauses (Thompson, 2004) – and not 'she' – the student. The Actor is always the "constituent who does the deed or performs the action" (Eggins, 2004, p. 216).

| cl. 398   |                |       |                              |                    |  |
|-----------|----------------|-------|------------------------------|--------------------|--|
| She       | had been given | [ø]   | a very good base in learning | with her Brazilian |  |
|           |                |       | grammar                      | teacher]].         |  |
| Recipient | Pr: Material   | Actor | Goal                         | Circumstance       |  |

Figure 3.9. Recipient in a material clause

Besides the Actor and Goal, a third participant in material processes is the *Beneficiary*<sup>30</sup>, exemplified by the student (she) in Figure 3.9. Similarly to the Goal, the Beneficiary is also affected by the process, but in a different manner, since it is the one who benefits from the action represented in the Material Process.

There is a fourth participant in material clauses – the *Scope* (Figure 3.10). Halliday and Matthiessen (2004) acknowledge the difficulty to distinguish between Scope and Goal

<sup>30</sup>The beneficiary can be divided into Recipient, or the one goods are given to, and Client, i.e., the one services are done for (Eggins, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004). However, for the analysis carried in Chapter 5, this distinction will not be relevant since both carry the same dynamic weight (See the cline of dynamism in Section 3.2.2)

because both are "possible interpretations of a nominal group following the verbal group serving as Process" (p. 194).

| cl. 391               |              |                         |                              |
|-----------------------|--------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| every English teacher | should make  | some small contribution | to the community as a whole, |
| Actor                 | Pr: material | Scope                   | Beneficiary                  |

Figure 3.10. Beneficiary in a Material clause

Nevertheless, both the semantic and grammatical facets of a Scope can provide elements to help in this differentiation. Semantically speaking, the Scope has more characteristics of a circumstance than of a participant (Thompson, 2004) since it does not have a direct relation with the process, i.e., it does not *cause* the process, neither *benefits from* or *is affected by* it (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). Therefore, the Scope is the one which is an extent of the process, which continues its domain and depends on this process to exist (Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). In Figure 3.11, the probe question 'what did x do to/with y?' cannot be applied, since it is not possible to say that 'what the teacher does to English is to use it' or that 'what the teacher does to the classes is to start them'.

| cl. 460            |         |                                  |         |              |                 |              |          |
|--------------------|---------|----------------------------------|---------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|----------|
| Hwo (sic)          | much    | englis                           | h (sic) | [ø]          |                 | to use       | in class |
| Circumstance Scope |         | Actor                            |         | Pr: material | Circumstance    |              |          |
| cl. 461            | cl. 461 |                                  |         |              |                 |              |          |
| You                | can sta | t your classes with a small amou |         |              | ount of English |              |          |
| Actor              | Pr: mat | terial                           | Scope   |              | C               | Circumstance |          |

Figure 3.11. Material clauses with a Scope

Scope can also be a restatement of the process "which share[s] key semantic features with the Head noun in the Scope element: *die* has a lot in common with *death*; *sing* with *song*" (Bloor and Bloor, 2004, p. 114), hence, process and Scope (or verb and cognate object, as in traditional grammar) can be joined in one process: *sing* (Eggins, 2004).

There is a third type of Scope that exists in the nominalization of events, which, according to Halliday and Matthiessen (2004), prevails due to the greater potential for modification nouns have in relation to verbs. This kind of Scope generally follows a verb with low semantic value or a dummy verb like *do, have, give, take, make* (Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Eggins, 2004). In these cases, as demonstrated in the examples in Figure 3.12, the Scope will provide the lexical value missing in the Process.

| cl. 119 |       |                          |           |  |  |
|---------|-------|--------------------------|-----------|--|--|
| and     | We    | are also prone to making | mistakes. |  |  |
|         | Actor | Pr: material             | Scope     |  |  |

Figure 3.12. Scope as complement of dummy verbs meaning

Transitive Material processes of the transformative type can have one more element to represent the outcome of such transformation – the *Attribute* (Figure 3.13). Halliday and Matthiessen (2004) affirm that although "the Attribute really belongs to the realm of 'Relational' clauses [..., it] may be used to construe the resultant qualitative state of the Actor or Goal after the process has been completed" (pp. 194-5).

| cl. 445 |              |      |           |
|---------|--------------|------|-----------|
| we      | keep         | it   | simple:   |
| Actor   | Pr: material | Goal | Attribute |

Figure 3.13. Attribute in Material clauses

## 3.2.1.2. Mental Processes

While Material processes, as processes of acting, convey outer experience, *Mental* processes, as processes of sensing, express the experience of our inner world, i.e. "phenomena best described as states of mind or psychological events" (Bloor and Bloor, 2004, p.116). In other words, they "construe a quantum of change in the flow of events taking place in our consciousness [and these events] may be construed either as flowing from a person's consciousness or as impinging on it" (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004, p.

197). Halliday initially classified this inner experience in three categories: (a) processes which express *cognition*, represented in verbs of thinking, knowing, understanding; (b) processes which express *affection*, represented in verbs of liking, fearing; and processes which express *perception*, represented in verbs of seeing, hearing (Eggins, 2004). A fourth category of Mental process was added to the three above: processes which express *desideration*, represented in verbs of wanting (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004).

As opposed to Material clauses, where participants can be either people, animals, things or abstractions, Mental clauses demand a human or human-like participant, granted with consciousness – the *Senser*, the entity that thinks, feels, perceives or wants something – the *Phenomenon* – establishing a relation which is not one of action (Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004). In addition, the role of the Phenomenon can be occupied by a more open range of entities than the participants – especially the Goal – in Material clauses (Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004). A Phenomenon can be represented by a thing as 'some help' in the example in Figure 3.14; it can also be configured as an Act or as a Fact (Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004), which are represented by embedded clauses (Figure 3.15).

| cl. 246 |                       |            |
|---------|-----------------------|------------|
| I       | 'd appreciate         | some help. |
| Senser  | Pr: mental of emotion | Phenomenon |

Figure 3.14. Mental clause with Phenomenon

| cl. 386       |            |                          |       |  |
|---------------|------------|--------------------------|-------|--|
| [ø]           | seeing     |                          | Barry |  |
| Senser        | Pr: Mental | Pr: Mental of perception |       |  |
| cl. 387       |            |                          |       |  |
| [[your studen | its        | Achieve                  |       |  |
| Actor         |            | Pr: Material             |       |  |
| cl. 388       |            |                          |       |  |

| and   | [ø] | Reach        | their goals]]. |  |
|-------|-----|--------------|----------------|--|
| Actor |     | Pr: Material | Scope          |  |

Figure 3.15. Mental clause with embedded clause working as an Act

There are, however, representations of the content of thinking which are not part of the Mental clause, they are separate clauses which do not function as Complements, and therefore, cannot be Subject in a receptive form (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). These representations work as *ideas* and the relation they have with the Mental clause is one of *projection*. In Figure 3.16, clause 391 is an idea projected by the Mental process 'believe':

| cl. 390       |              |                        |                              |  |  |  |
|---------------|--------------|------------------------|------------------------------|--|--|--|
| I             |              | Believe                |                              |  |  |  |
| Senser        |              | Pr: Mental of cognitie | on                           |  |  |  |
| cl. 391       | cl. 391      |                        |                              |  |  |  |
| every English | should make  | some small             | to the community as a whole, |  |  |  |
| teacher       |              | contribution           |                              |  |  |  |
| Actor         | Pr: material | Scope                  | Client                       |  |  |  |

Figure 3.16. Projecting Mental clause

In the opening of this section, it was stated that "the Senser is by definition a sentient being [...] animate being who can think, feel or perceive" (Bloor and Bloor, p. 118). There are, however, clauses where the Senser is represented as an inanimate being, but this participant is considered somewhat human or related to human features (Thompson, 2004).

| cl. 115 |              |                         |   |  |  |
|---------|--------------|-------------------------|---|--|--|
| even    | a dishwasher | would know              | the difference between an inference and a comparison, |  |  |
|         | Senser       | Pr: Mental of cognition | Phenomenon  |  |  |

Figure 3.17. Inanimate being as Senser

Figure 3.17 presents an example where the role of the Senser is ascribed to an inanimate being in order to produce irony.

## 3.2.1.3. Relational Processes

Relational clauses, construe both inner experience, like to Mental clauses, and outer experience, like Material ones. Nevertheless, differently from Material clauses, the unfolding of Relational clauses in time and space is construed as a "uniform flow" which assigns a static attribute or identity to what is discursively represented (Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004, p. 211). The most common verbs which realize a Relational process are *be*, as well as other copular verbs, and *have* (Bloor & Bloor, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004).

The participants in a Relational clause, which can be represented by people, things, acts and facts, "are construed as one element in a relationship of being [where] something is said to 'be' something else" (Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004, p. 213). Therefore, Relational clauses obligatorily have two participants, which can be related to each other either by establishing class-membership or by ascribing identity (Eggins, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004). Class-membership relationships occur when an entity, the Carrier is ascribed some class or characteristic, the Attribute. Thus Attributive clauses, according to the authors, function as a manner to evaluate/assess the entity realized as the Carrier. In the example in Figure 3.18 "reasonably good" is ascribed to "my english" as an Attribute which places it as member of a class, i.e., languages which are spoken in a satisfactory manner. The kind of relationship established in clauses like these is called Attributive.

| cl. 5 |                  |                |                  |
|-------|------------------|----------------|------------------|
| But   | my english (sic) | is             | reasonably good. |
|       | Carrier          | Pr: Relational | Attribute        |

Figure 3.18. Carrier and Attribute in a Relational clause

Participants can also be involved in a relationship in which an identity is ascribed to an entity, in other words, instead of belonging to a class where other entities would be included, this entity, the Token, is classified as belonging to a class of one, i.e., it is given a Value (Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004). In other words, according to Eggins (2004), the Token is the entity which is being defined and the Value is the entity which defines the Token by conferring 'meaning, referent, function, status, or role' to it and, as pointed out by Thompson (2004), indicates the writer's own view either explicitly and open to question or implies that the writer is limited by social constraints surrounding the production of the specific type of text.

Identifying clauses are reversible, i.e., the participant which occupies the position of Subject can be changed to the Complement position and vice-versa. However, it is possible, when the process is realized by a verb other than *be*, to determine which one is the Token and which one is Value (Martin & Rose, 2003; Eggins, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004). In the case of an operative clause, i.e., a clause in the active voice, the Subject is the Token (Figure 3.19), thus when the clause is receptive, i.e., it is in the passive voice, the Subject is the Value.

| cl. 257     |       |                |              |
|-------------|-------|----------------|--------------|
| Hehe.Diana, | you   | 're            | the teacher. |
|             | Token | Pr: relational | Value        |

Figure 3.19. Token and Value in a Relational clause

Relational clauses, according to Halliday & Matthiessen, can indicate Possession (Figure 3.20) as well as establish Circumstances. These clauses are called, respectively, Possessive and Circumstantial. The latter can establish relations which refer to time, place (Figure 3.21), manner, cause, accompaniment, role, matter or angle (Eggins, 2004), for instance:

| cl. 23        |           |                |                |
|---------------|-----------|----------------|----------------|
| Well, besides | [ø]       | having         | a good résumé, |
|               | Possessor | Pr: Relational | Possessed      |

Figure 3.20. Possessive Relational clause

| cl. 405 |                |                       |
|---------|----------------|-----------------------|
| [ø]     | [[based        | in the NE of Brazil]] |
| Carrier | Pr: Relational | Attribute             |

Figure 3.21. Circumstantial Relational clause

#### 3.2.1.4. Verbal Processes

Verbal processes, which are realized by verbs of saying, occur in the junction of Mental processes and Relational processes, symbolizing "relationships constructed in human consciousness and enacted in the form of language" (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004, p. 171). Besides the Material flavor found in Verbal processes, since speaking is a physical action, there are traces of Mental processes, such as the Verbalization of thoughts as well as speaker's intention (Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Thompson, 2004). Therefore, although having *say* as the unmarked process (Figure 3.22), Verbal clauses can portray both action and intention through the use of synonyms of *say*, also exchanging meaning in a symbolic manner (Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). Bloor and Bloor (2004) relate some of the different meanings conveyed by Verbal processes to speech acts. In the authors' words:

Sometimes this meaning can relate to the *speech act* realized. Just as we can have *ask* to indicate a question or *tell* to indicate a command, so we can use such verbs as *urge*, *explain*, *remind*, *challenge*, *beg*, *promise*, *grumble*, *agree*, *report* to convey other subtleties of what speech act theorists call *illocutionary force* (p. 124, authors' emphasis).

In Verbal clauses there is one participant who is the one who conveys the message – the *Sayer*. In the examples in Figures 3.22 and 3.23, the role of Sayer is filled by conscious participants (*I, the employers, she, a new EFL teacher*); however, differently from Mental clauses, Verbal clauses do not necessarily have to be performed by participants with human features (Eggins, 2004). In other words, messages can be conveyed in a symbolic manner or by the symbolic voice of means of communication such as printed media, electronic media, and songs among others.

| cl. 188 |            |                                   |
|---------|------------|-----------------------------------|
| (I      | said       | some details, not many mistakes!) |
| Sayer   | Pr: Verbal | Verbiage                          |

Figure 3.22. Unmarked Verbal process

| cl. 7                                   |                                      |       |        |                     |              |          |                    |
|---|--------------------------------------|-------|--------|---------------------|--------------|----------|--------------------|
| what                                    | at do the "employers" usually demand |       | demand | from their teachers |              |          |                    |
|   |                                      | Sayer |        | Verbal Recei        |              | Receiver |                    |
| cl. 15                                  |                                      |       |        |                     |              |          |                    |
| she                                     |                                      |       | invi   | invited             |              |          | Me                 |
| Sayer                                   |                                      |       | Pr:    | Pr: verbal          |              |          | Receiver           |
| cl. 426                                 | cl. 426                              |       |        |                     |              |          |                    |
| As a new EFL teacher[[who works with    |                                      |       | ith    | W                   | ould like to | ex       | perienced teachers |
| young learners [[aged between 8-14]]]], |                                      |       | ] ]],  | a                   | sk           |          |                    |
| Sayer                                   |                                      |       |        | P                   | r: verbal    | Re       | eceiver            |

Figure 3.23. Verbal processes realizing speech acts

The Sayer may direct the Verbal process to another participant, which tends to be human – the *Receiver*. The receiver is an oblique<sup>31</sup> participant, and may appear in a prepositional phrase (Thompson, 2004) as 'from their teachers' in clause 7 (Figure 3.23) or directly after the process as 'experienced teachers' and 'me' (clauses 15 and 426 in Figure 3.23. In addition to the Receiver, the participant to whom a Verbal process is addressed,

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup>According to Thompson (2004), oblique participants are the ones occupying an intermediate position in relation to the process, i.e., they are not very close to the experiential center, such as other participants whose function is of Subject or Complement, neither are they so distant from this center as circumstances, which have a peripheral function in the clause (See Figure 3.5, Section 3.2.1)

there is another type of participant – the *Target* - at which certain kinds of Verbal processes are directed (Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004).

| cl. 190     |        |       |             |                          |
|-------------|--------|-------|-------------|--------------------------|
| [[more than | what   | you   | are calling | a "competent teacher"]]. |
|             | Target | Sayer | Pr: Verbal  | Verbiage                 |

Figure 3.24. Target in a Verbal clause

In the example in Figure 3.24, the Verbal process 'are calling' is employed with the meaning of *describing (as)*, which along with the lexical verbs 'explain', 'praise', 'flatter', 'blame', 'condemn', 'castigate' accept a Target (Bloor and Bloor, 2004). The Target in the clause above is an abstraction represented by the word 'what', which in the context is related to the characteristics a teacher might possess to be considered competent. The example illustrates one feature which distinguishes a Target from a Receiver: the fact that the first does not need to be human (Thompson, 2004).

Figures 3.23 and 3.25 present a fourth type of participant in Verbal clauses – the *Verbiage*, which can express the 'content of what is said' – as in Figure 3.24 – or it can be a restatement of the Verbal process such as 'question', 'answer', or a generic text such as 'story', (Eggins, 2004, Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). In Figure 3.25, 'instructions' (clause 515) and 'Complex grammar explanations' (clause 516) restate the Verbal processes - in a relation which is similar to Material process + Scope – and could be substituted by 'instruct' and 'explain', respectively.

| cl. 515         |                 |                                   |       |       |              |                       |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|-------|-------|--------------|-----------------------|
| Or              | [ø]             | giving                            |       |       | Instructions |                       |
|                 | Sayer           | Pr: Verbal                        |       |       | Verbiage     |                       |
| cl. 516         |                 |                                   |       |       |              |                       |
| Complex grammar | << (if you even | << (if you even do this with this |       | shou  | ıld be done, | in the first language |
| explanations    | age group) >>   |                                   |       |       |              |                       |
|                 |                 |                                   |       |       |              |                       |
| Verbiage        | Included clause |                                   | Sayer | Pr: V | Verbal       | Circumstance          |

Figure 3.25. Verbiage in Verbal clauses

Sometimes, the 'content of what is said' is represented in a prepositional phrase and, although it has a very similar function to the one performed by the Verbiage, it is categorized as a *Circumstance of Matter*<sup>32</sup> (Thompson, 2004) as illustrated in Figure 3.26.

| cl. 241 |       |                |                         |
|---------|-------|----------------|-------------------------|
| And     | I     | am not talking | about teenagers only!!! |
|         | Sayer | Pr: Verbal     | Circumstance of matter  |

Figure 3.26. Circumstance of matter in a Verbal clause

Similarly to Mental clauses, Verbal ones may project, but while the first project *ideas*, the latter projects *locutions*, which can be quoted – direct speech – or reported – indirect speech (Figure 3.27).

| cl. 32                        | cl. 326         |                         |  |            |                    |          |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|--|------------|--------------------|----------|
| For                           | the student who |                         |  | Tells      |                    | you      |
|                               | Sayer           |                         |  | Pr: Verbal |                    | Receiver |
| cl. 32                        | cl. 327         |                         |  |            |                    |          |
| that for the first time   She |                 | was able to understand  |  | tŀ         | ne videoconference |          |
| Circumstance Senser           |                 | Pr: Mental of cognition |  | P          | henomenon          |          |

Figure 3.27. Projecting Verbal clause

#### 3.2.1.5. Behavioral Processes

There has been some controversy on how to treat and what to consider a Behavioral process, as pointed out by Matthiessen (1995):

As noted earlier, in IFG<sup>33</sup> Section 5.5.1 (pp. 138-40), **Behavioural** processes are separate from Material ones; in the current grammar, they are treated as a subtype of Material processes. In some earlier treatments, such as Halliday (1976: Ch11), those behavioural processes concerned with Mental processing as an activity (smiling, laughing, listening, looking, watching, pondering, etc.) were treated as a type of

<sup>33</sup> Matthiessen refers to the 1994 edition of Halliday's An Introduction to Functional Grammar

60

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Circumstances will not be explored in detail in this chapter, since they will not be discussed in the analysis.

Mental process. The different treatments reflect the fact that behavioural processes, in some respects, fall between Material processes and Mental ones (p. 252).

Behavioral processes are in this mid-position both semantically and grammatically (Bloor and Bloor, 2004; Eggins, 2004). Their semantic dimension conveys human physiological processes – perceived in action – but which reflect psychological features – proper of conscious beings and resembling Mental processes – thus distinguishing Behavioral processes from purely Mental processes, which are not realized in action (Thompson, 2004). For example, the Behavioral processes 'look at' and 'listen' contrast with their respective synonyms 'see' and 'hear', which are Mental processes of perception (Eggins, 2004).

The observation of the grammatical features of Behavioral clauses also leads to similarities with both Material and Mental processes. Similarly to Material processes, Behaviorals cannot project<sup>34</sup>, as opposed to Mentals. The participant which functions as the Subject, thus performing the process, is the *Behaver* – typically conscious like the Senser of Mental process (Eggins, 2004), and the only obligatory participant like the Actor in Material processes. The majority of Behavioral clauses follow the pattern Behaver + Process shown in Figure 3.28:

| cl. 31 |         |                                     |
|--------|---------|-------------------------------------|
| [[that | you     | can't stop studying]] <sup>35</sup> |
|        | Behaver | Pr: Behavioral                      |

Figure 3.28. Usual pattern for Behavioral clauses

34 However, they can have embedded clauses as Complement.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Embedded clauses clauses were analyzed when having teachers (as in clause 31), students or language as participants.

When the process is extended to a Complement, the grammar allows two possibilities: (a) this Complement can be a restatement of the process, similarly to Scope in Material processes and be called *Behavior*, or (b) the Complement can be another participant and be labeled Phenomenon, similarly to Mental clauses (Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). In Figure 3.29, 'English' extends the meaning of the process 'speak', whereas 'students' in Figure 3.30 are the participants at whom the process is directed.

| cl. 428 | 3              |        |         |            |          |               |
|---------|----------------|--------|---------|------------|----------|---------------|
| that    | to what extent | should | I       | speak      | English  | in the class? |
|         | Circumstance   | Pr:    | Behaver | Behavioral | Behavior | Circumstance  |

Figure 3.29. Behavior in Behavioral clauses

| cl. 443 |         |                |            |
|---------|---------|----------------|------------|
| when    | [ø]     | talking to     | students   |
|         | Behaver | Pr: Behavioral | Phenomenon |

Figure 3.30. Phenomenon in Behavioral clauses

However, some authors such as Bloor and Bloor (2004) and Thompson (2004) do not make this distinction and simply label the Complement as a subtype of *Range*: Behavior.

## 3.2.1.6. Existential Processes

In the intersection of Material processes and Relational processes, there is a kind of process to represent something that exists – the *Existent*, which "can be construed as a 'thing': person, object, institution, abstraction; but also any action or event" (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004, p. 258).

| cl. 233         |              |                                   |
|-----------------|--------------|-----------------------------------|
| There are       | bad teachers | in every country in the world.    |
| Pr: Existential | Existent     | Circumstance of location: spatial |

Figure 3.31. Existential process

Existential clauses, as exemplified in Figure 3.31, where 'bad teachers' are construed as the Existent, contain the most common form of an Existential process: the verb *be*. According to Halliday and Matthiessen (2004), "the word *there* in such clauses is neither a participant nor a circumstance – it has no representational function in the transitivity structure of the clause; but it serves to indicate the feature of existence" (p. 257).

The presence of *be* in Existential clauses makes them similar to Relational clauses; however, they differ in the sense that in Relational clauses entities' existence is related to other things such as attributes and identities, whereas Existential clauses simply state their existence on its own (Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). Although Existential clauses have their process commonly instantiated as 'there is/are', it is possible for the process to be expressed as only *be* (Figure 3.31), or other verbs which are semantically equivalent, for example, *exist*, *arise*, *occur* (Eggins, 2004).

According to Thompson (2004), when the speaker/writer opts for an Existential process, he/she "is renouncing the opportunity to represent the participant (the Existent) as involved in any 'goings-on'" (p. 105). In the example shown in Figure 3.31, the writer's option is to background teacher's action since it is related to a delicate topic such as the mistakes they can make.

## 3.2.2. Causation

In the description of the types of processes and the participants they involve, the Actor is placed as the one impinging some change on another participant, the Goal, being therefore the Agent. However, there are clauses which are causative constructions, in which the Agent is performed by another participant, namely the *Initiator* rather than the Actor

(Figure 3.32), who causes this Actor to carry out the action (Eggins, 2004, Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004).

| cl. 41 | 8         |           |              |                  |
|--------|-----------|-----------|--------------|------------------|
| to     | [ø]       | allow     | his students | to go further]]. |
|        | Initiator | Causative | Actor        | Pr: Material     |

Figure 3.32. Initiator in a causative construction

Besides the Actor, other participants can be affected by an Agent in a causative process. In Relational clauses, the Agent is the one who/which assigns "the relationship of identity or attribution" (Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004, p. 237) and has two different denominations – the Attributor in attributive clauses (Figure 3.33) and the Assigner in identifying clauses, both represented by the structure *make* + *be* (Eggins, 2004; Thompson, 2004).

| cl. 69                                      |                |         |             |
|---|----------------|---------|-------------|
| [[the being born a teacher <sup>36</sup> ]] | Makes          | you     | a good one, |
| that  |                |         |             |
| Attributor                                  | Pr: Relational | Carrier | Attribute   |

Figure 3.33. Attributor in a Relational clause

## 3.2.3. The Cline of Dynamism

The analysis of the different roles participants occupy in clause and throughout a text can reveal how their construal as more or less agentive/dynamic denotes ideological values (Martin and Rose, 2003; Thompson, forthcoming). According to Hasan (1985 [1989]), "if we define effectuality – or dynamism – as the quality being able to affect the world around us, and of bringing change into the surrounding environment, the semantic value of the

<sup>36</sup> An embedded clause of: it's not the being born a teacher that makes you a good one

various –er roles<sup>37</sup> must be seen as distinct" (p. 45). Hasan also correlates the distinction between –er participants with both the roles played by participants which perform –ed roles<sup>38</sup> in the clause and their nature, i.e., she acknowledges the relevance of considering if the participants other than the –er participant are human or non-human, or even an object. An exemplification of the relevance of Hasan's criteria is that, although the Actor may generally be established as the most dynamic "doer", the mere configuration of Actor is not sufficient to ascribe high dynamism to a participant, since it is necessary to investigate if this Actor is impinging some change to another entity – a Goal (Figure 3.34), or not, in the case of a clause with Scope (Figure 3.35) or without any other entity besides the Actor.

| cl. 90    |       |                 |          |   |
|-----------|-------|-----------------|----------|---|
| Well, why | you   | try to evaluate | your     | during real conversations [[raised in the |
| don't     |       |                 | students | classroom]]                               |
|           | Actor | Pr: Material    | Goal     | Circumstance                              |

Figure 3.34. Actor + Goal

| cl. 93 |               |        |                                 |              |
|--------|---------------|--------|---------------------------------|--------------|
| You    | might present | a text | about a relevant or interesting | for them     |
|        |               |        | subject                         |              |
| Actor  | Pr: Material  | Scope  | Circumstance of matter          | Circumstance |

Figure 3.35. Actor + Scope

Hasan (ibid) proposes a cline of dynamism in which participants' roles are ranked according to their level of agency and which departs from the Actor as the most dynamic decreasing until Goal, which is the most passive participant, since it is the one suffering the intervention of the Actor. Based on corpora analysis, Thompson (forthcoming) proposes an adaptation of Hasan's original text in which he groups the participants in six bands

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup>The –er roles referred to by Hasan correspond to the roles of the Actor, Behaver, Sayer, Senser, Carrier and Token

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> The –ed roles, in their turn, refer to the roles of Goal, Scope, Beneficiary, Range, Receiver, Phenomenon (when working as complement), Attribute and Value.

according how dynamic/passive they are. Roles which share a similar degree of dynamism are grouped together in the same band (Table 3.1)

|   | Band | Role                    |
|---|------|-------------------------|
|   | 1    | Initiator/Assigner      |
|   | 2    | Actor (+Goal)           |
|   | 3    | Actor (-Goal or +Scope) |
|   |      | Phenomenon (Subject)    |
|   |      | Behaver                 |
|   |      | Sayer                   |
|   |      | Senser                  |
|   | 4    | Token                   |
|   |      | Carrier                 |
|   | 5    | Beneficiary             |
|   |      | Phenomenon (Complement) |
| ı |      | Scope                   |
| ¥ | 6    | Goal                    |

*Table 3.1.* The cline of dynamism (Thompson, forthcoming, adapted from Hasan 1985/1989)

In this version the Initiator/Assigner/Attributor is placed at the top of the cline since it is the entity "represented as causing other entities to engage in processes" (Thompson, forthcoming), followed by the Actor in a process with a Goal whereas the Goal is maintained as the least dynamic role a participant can realize. However, the intermediate roles do not present a precise distinction in their degree of dynamism as the three afore mentioned, and, thus, are grouped in one category by Thompson. Besides the differences discussed between an Actor affecting a Goal and an Actor, which can either be accompanied by a Scope – an entity not affected by the process – or be in an intransitive process, the author also discusses the two different positions a Phenomenon can have. When functioning as a Subject, the Phenomenon impinges on the consciousness of a

Senser, being therefore more dynamic than when it is the Complement<sup>39</sup>, which is merely affected by the process. Thompson also explains that although Carrier and Token are not related to agency, he chooses to represent entities in these roles and, therefore places them in a mid-point position in the cline.

In the analysis of agency in texts, Thompson (ibid) suggests the calculation of the degree of dynamism ascribed to the participants by giving a positive or negative weight to their roles (Table 3.2) according to the bands in which they are placed (Table 3.1). The weights are then added up and a dynamic score is given to the participants. This calculation allows, therefore, a more visible picture of how choices made in the configuration of processes and participants can position the depicted entities in discourse.

| • | -2   | -1           | 0       | 1               | 2            | 3          |
|---|------|--------------|---------|-----------------|--------------|------------|
|   | Goal | Beneficiary  | Token   | Actor (-Goal or | Actor + Goal | Initiator/ |
|   |      | Phenomenon   | Carrier | +Scope)         |              | Assigner   |
|   |      | (Complement) |         | Phenomenon      |              | /Attributo |
|   |      | Scope        |         | (Subject)       |              | r/Inducer  |
|   |      | _            |         | Behaver         |              |            |
|   |      |              |         | Sayer           |              |            |
|   |      |              |         | Senser          |              |            |

*Table 3.2.* Distribution of dynamic value

## 3.2.4. The logical system – an overview

The ideational metafunction also conveys how experience depicted in clauses is organized within clause complexes. In the description of both Mental and Verbal clauses above, the concept of projection was introduced and related to reporting or quoting of thought and speech (Eggins, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004). In the data analysis (Chapter 6) other

<sup>39</sup>Phenomenon functions as complement in *like type* clauses, e.g., I'd appreciate some help (clause 246), whereas is plays the Subject function in *please type* clauses, e.g., Some help would delight me.

67

kinds of relation within clause complexes are taken into consideration and will, therefore, be briefly described in the present section.

When clauses have the same weight within a complex, i.e., when both processes are considered as equally important and representing two different experiences, they are called *ranking* clauses (Figure 3.36).

| cl. 20  |                           |                                    |          |
|---------|---------------------------|------------------------------------|----------|
| You     | would be able to interact | with other teachers                |          |
| Behaver | Pr: Behavioral            | Circumstance of accompaniment: cor | nitative |
| cl. 21  |                           |                                    |          |
| and     | [ø]                       | exchange                           | ideas    |
|         | Sayer                     | Verbal                             | Verbiage |

Figure 3.36. Ranking clauses within a clause complex

There are cases, when ranking clauses are positioned in a fashion in which one clause interrupts the flux of another clause, without being, however, part of this first clause – these are *included* clauses (Figure 3.37).

| cl. 99   |  |       |            |                      |
|----------|--|-------|------------|----------------------|
| Finally, | < <after done,="" it's="">&gt;</after> | [ø]   | suggest    | a different activity |
|          | Included clause                        | Sayer | Pr: Verbal | Verbiage             |

Figure 3.37. Example of included clause

Clauses can also be part of another clause, functioning as a participant<sup>40</sup> or as a circumstance (Figure 3.38), thus being generally disregarded in the analysis. Nevertheless, these clauses, which are called *embedded* clauses, may be relevant depending on the type of analysis carried out and on the focus of the investigation. In this work, embedded clauses which have teachers, students and/or language as participants are analyzed as 'independent' clauses, i.e., the processes and participants in these clauses are taken into consideration in the analysis.

| cl. 88 |    |         |           |
|--------|----|---------|-----------|
| and if | he | answers | correctly |

4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Embedded clauses can function as participants as well as be a post modifier of these participants. For more detail see Eggins (2004) and Halliday and Matthiessen (2004)

|        | Sayer | Pr:      | Pr: Verbal |  | Circumstance of manner: quality |  |
|--------|-------|----------|------------|--|---------------------------------|--|
| cl. 89 |       |          |            |  |                                 |  |
| [[to   |       | what     | i (sic)    |  | asked]]                         |  |
|        |       | Verbiage | Sayer      |  | Pr: Verbal                      |  |

Figure 3.38. Embedded clause functioning as participant

## 3.3. Tenor

As mentioned in Section 3.1, Field, Tenor and Mode are interconnected in the production of a text and, therefore, influence one another. Consequently, although in the present work Field is prominent, some aspects of Tenor do need to be considered since they interrelate with the choices made in language and the type of relationship established by interactants. According to Bloor and Bloor, "language is used to enable us to participate in communicative acts with other people, to take on roles and to express and understand feelings, attitude and judgments" (2004, p. 10). This is what Halliday called the *interpersonal metafunction* of language, which realizes the tenor of discourse (Halliday, 1978; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004).

For the purposes of this thesis it is relevant to mention that Tenor can be analyzed with respect to the dimensions of power and solidarity (Poynton, 1985 in Martin & Rose, 2003), and also that power can be construed by choices in discourse which will level interactants of equal status and establish differences when this status is unequal. According to the authors, one of the most representative features of power is found in the employment of terms of address. Solidarity, in its turn, is a horizontal dimension of Tenor which regards shared activities, feelings and values among members of a community construed by choices in discourse which reflect how close members are to each other in the exchange of meaning – proliferation – and how much effort is necessary in this exchange of meaning –

contraction. Thus the closer members are or feel to each other, the more meaning is available to be exchanged, since they share more experiences and values.

Besides representing the different social and power relations among interactants, discourse also encodes the dimensions of affect and contact (Eggins, 2004). These two variables will influence the degree of formality in the choices made by interactants. In other words, interactants who have less contact and less closeness will express themselves in more formal choices.

Tenor can be analyzed in the lexicogrammar through the Mood System which is connected to the speech functions of *demand* and *offer*. These functions are represented by the grammatical moods as shown in Table 3.3 when the relation is congruent; however, discourse can be realized incongruently due to context constraints as well as specific intentions on the speaker's/writer's part such as irony.

| Speech function                        | Grammatical Mood        |
|--|-------------------------|
| Offer (offering goods and services)    | Modulated interrogative |
| Statement (offering information)       | Declarative             |
| Command (demanding goods and services) | Imperative              |
| Question (demanding information)       | Interrogative           |

*Table 3.3.* Congruent relation between speech function and grammatical Mood (adapted from Ravelli, 2000)

#### **3.4.** Mode

As well as Tenor, Mode plays an important role in the choices made during interactions since language is also organized to carry a message in a manner which is coherent to the text as a whole and to the medium used to convey this message (Ravelli, 2000; Bloor &

Bloor, 2004). Mode, therefore, which is realized in the *textual metafunction*, also influences the choices made in a text. For instance, when the Mode is written the text tends to be better organized and present a more formal language, whereas the Spoken mode is generally informal and may present features such as false beginnings, rephrasing, hesitation and repetition (Montgomery, 1986; Eggins, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004).

In this work, the features of Mode which need to be described are the ones related to how the evolution of communication technology has blurred the boundaries between spoken and written modes of language (Halliday, 1994), originating a hybrid mode, where features of both modes are found in the same text. This type of text is frequently found in interaction on the Internet, especially in the synchronous ones, but is also present in asynchronous exchanges when the relationships are informal.

In the present chapter I have discussed principles of SFL which may have some bearing in the analysis of texts to be carried out in this thesis, emphasis having been given to the experiential metafunction realized in the transitivity system. In the next chapter I cover the second theoretical apparatus used in this analysis, Giddens's Structuration Theory.

# CHAPTER 4 – STRUCTURATION THEORY IN THE INVESTIGATION OF THE SOCIAL CONTEXT

"[...]cultures manifest themselves through a myriad of texts" (Martin & Rose, 2003, pp. 3-4)

#### 4.0. Introduction

In this chapter, I introduce aspects of Giddens's Structuration Theory (Giddens, 1979, 1984; Meurer, 2004, 2006) which will serve as support from Sociology to interpret interconnections between social context and language in the selected data.

## 4.1. A theory to systematize the investigation of social context

As discussed in Chapter 3, any type of interaction is an instantiation of the culture, and the discourse there materialized is a valuable source for the investigation of interrelations between language and social structure (Martin & Rose, 2003). Regarding such interrelations, the authors establish three levels of abstraction involving *social activity* — which is at the level of culture — *discourse*, and *grammar*. Social activity, which is realized in discourse materialized in texts in the grammatical level is the most abstract level. Discourse, in turn, is considered at an intermediate position between social activity and grammar. The most concrete level of abstraction, i.e., the level where both discourse and features of social activity can be visualized and evidenced is grammar — the realization of discourse encoded in sequences of clause.

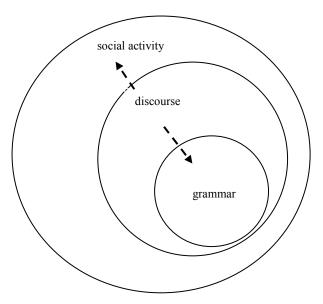


Figure 4.1. Points of view on discourse: from social activity and from grammar (Martin & Rose, 2003, p. 254)

Meurer (2004, 2006) has acknowledged the consensus among researchers in both SFL and Critical Discourse Analysis<sup>41</sup> (CDA) regarding the bidirectional relation between language and context but has also highlighted the need "to further problematize sociological notions in relation to discourse" (2004, p. 86). Moreover, he has defined the social context as a complex set of specific intermeshed contexts which influence each other as well as the social practices and the discourses they involve. To name this overlapping of contexts, which should not be disregarded in the investigation of texts and contexts, he has coined the term *intercontextuality*<sup>42</sup>. The relevance of this notion in the prsent work is due to the fact that individuals interact in different contexts, embracing different identities and roles prescriptions, such as the overlapping of the social practice of teaching, which is discursively constructed in the forum and the social practice of exchanging posts in this forum.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup>Especially Fairclough (1992) and Chouliaraki and Fariclough (1999).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup>The term *intercontextuality* was coined by Meurer (2004) as an analogy to *intertextuality* and *interdiscursivity*.

In this thesis, in order to unveil elements of the social context, I share Meurer's view regarding the relevance of Structuration Theory, developed by the sociologist Anthony Giddens (1979, 1984):

Structuration theory is relevant due to its attempt to capture social life as dynamically organized in a flux of interconnected practices which, at one and the same time, can either (a) reproduce previous identities, relations, and forms of conceptualizing the world (Fairclough 1992) which are thus recognized as similar or 'the same', or (b) challenge and change those identities, relations, and conceptualizations, thereby leading to new flows of social life (Meurer, 2004, p. 87).

The elements of Structuration Theory which underpin the contextual investigation are discussed in the next section.

## 4.2. Elements of Structuration Theory

Giddens (1979) criticizes contemporary sociology and its tendency to analyze social systems based on the *dualism* of structure, in which the society is either a structure which will constrain the actor, who somehow blindly follows the rules imposed on him – or a mere consequence of agent's actions, which will shape and determine what the structure will be. By proposing *Structuration Theory*, he acknowledges the existence of a social structure which imposes rules, traditions and conventions, but, at the same time recognizes that the same structure can be challenged and changed by individuals' actions. For him, "structure, thus, is not to be conceptualized as a barrier to action, but as essentially involved

in its production" (1979, p. 70). What Giddens proposes is the *duality* of structure, according to which "the structural properties of social systems [i.e., the *rules* which constrain action establishing 'appropriate' behavior for individuals or groups occupying certain social positions/roles as well as *resources* which grant power to these individuals or groups,] are both medium and outcome of the practices they recursively organize" (1979, p. 25). Thus, it is through the recursivity of actions in social practices that structure become concrete. Therefore, human agency and structures cannot be analyzed as disconnected phenomena, as in a dualistic view; rather, they interact in a relation of duality, where they influence and at the same time are influenced by each other (Giddens, 1984). This view is shared by researchers in both SFL and CDA, and it is also one of the guiding principles in the present thesis in respect of the interaction between language and context.

Along with structure, role prescriptions, i.e., the privileges and responsibilities ascribed to individuals according to their social identities, influence social practices, but at the same time, can be influenced by them; this interrelationship can be materialized in texts produced by individuals while they act in social practices as shown in Figure 4.2 (Meurer, 2004).

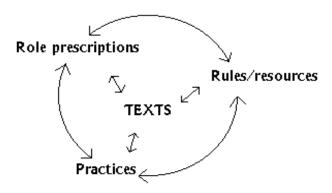


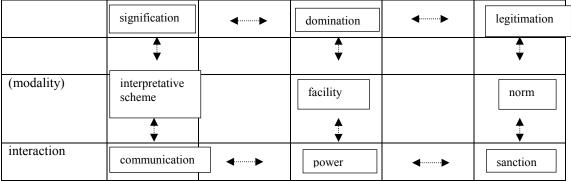
Figure 4.2. Map of the interplay among role prescriptions, rules/resources and social practices, and the dialectic relationship between texts and these social dimensions (Meurer, 2004, p. 88)

When individuals or groups engage in social practices, they can, through the recursivity of these practices, generate new structures and affect the role prescriptions ascribed to them and to others affected by these practices. According to Giddens (1979), *Reflexivity*, which he considers a characteristic of late modernity, is one of the elements which enable actors to perpetuate or challenge structure. Actors can, thus, either contribute to the maintenance of structures or employ their knowledge of how the system reproduction works, i.e., theory, and break this loop through the *Reflexive Self-regulation*. Reflexivity allows agents not only to rationalize about the purpose for their actions, but also upon their reasons as well as to express them in their discourse (Giddens, 1984).

Besides monitoring their conduct according to the different contexts they are inserted in, actors also keep account of the actions performed by others as well as expect certain behavior on their part (ibid). In order to act as well as to monitor this action, agents draw on 'interpretative schemes', which are part of their stocks of knowledge (Giddens, 1984) and are "applied reflexively in the sustaining of communication" (p. 29). Moreover, actors, in their interactions, rely on structures of signification, which are strongly interconnected to two other structural dimensions of social systems: domination and legitimation (Figure 4.3). Giddens (ibid) highlights that, due to the intermeshing of the three dimensions, none of them can be understood without reference to the other two<sup>43</sup>.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Similarly to the three metafunctions of language (Chapter 3), the three layers (?) of structure are bonded and influence one another, although in analysis they may be described and explained separately.



*Figure 4.3.* Structures of Signification, Domination and Legitimation (Giddens, 1984, p. 29)

Structures of domination are supported by resources (Table 4.1), which are divided in two types: authoritative resources – which generate power over people, and allocative resources which generate power over material elements. Structures of domination are connected to the structures of legitimation, which are represented by sanctions. These sanctions can be exercised through coercion, or through more subtle forms of domination by the use of inducement and "authorisation and allocation may be associated with either or both types of sanctions" (Giddens, 1979, pp. 93-4). Nevertheless, while authorization grants power to individuals allowing them to, in a sense, force others to do what they want, as for instance in the relation boss-employee, allocation enables the exertion of power in more subtle ways, as for example, TV commercials, which induce individuals to believe they need a type of good and make them buy it. On the other hand, entities may possess both types of resources/power, as, for instance the boss who only has authority over his subordinates because they need the salary, i.e., an allocative resource.

| Al | locative resources generate control  | Αι | ithoritative resources generate control |
|----|--------------------------------------|----|---|
| ov | er                                   | ov | er                                      |
| ✓  | Material features of the             | ✓  | Organization of social time-            |
|    | environment (raw materials,          |    | space (temporal-spatial                 |
|    | material power sources).             |    | constitution of paths and               |
| ✓  | Means of material                    |    | regions).                               |
|    | production/reproduction              | ✓  | Production/reproduction of the          |
|    | (instruments of production,          |    | body (organization and relation         |
|    | technology).                         |    | of human beings in mutual               |
| ✓  | Produced goods (artifacts created by |    | association).                           |
|    | the interaction of 1 and 2).         | ✓  | Organization of life chances            |
|    |                                      |    | (constitution of chances of self-       |
|    |                                      |    | development and self-expression). (p.   |
|    |                                      |    | 92)                                     |

*Table 4.1.* Control generated by allocative and authoritative resources (adapted from Meurer, 2004)

Structures of legitimation are, also, constituted by rules, which "are regarded as [both] media and outcome of the reproduction of social systems [...] recursively replicated in practices" (Giddens, 1979, p. 65) and which can either guide action or be challenged by it. Besides presenting regulative aspects which sanction human agency, rules also have a constitutive aspect linked to the structures of signification (Figures 4.3 and 4.4). Which is the related to the meanings ascribed by agents to their activities and the activities of others as well as to social contexts where these activities occur (Cohen, 1989). By making use of

the meanings inherent to the structures of signification individuals generate *ideology* by discursively naturalizing certain social practices (Giddens, 1984). The spreading of ideology is, thus, the use of signification to legitimize domination and, consequently, favor certain sectional interests (Meurer, 2007, personal communication)

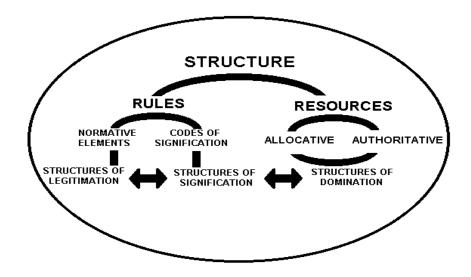


Figure 4.4. Rules/resources: generating legitimation, signification, and domination (Meurer, 2004, p. 94)

In short, rules, which account for both legitimation and signification structures (Cohen, 1989), and resources, which account for domination structures, along with role prescriptions, which are the prerogatives and obligations associated with the social position an actor holds influence and are influenced by the social practices which constitute the social systems. Considering the duality principle, one can say that these three elements, structure, role prescriptions, and social practices, also have a bidirectional relation one with another (Figure 4.4). In this relation, practices can be changed or, when they are recursive and widespread, consequently, they become 'deeply-layered' and are transformed into *institutions*. Either the maintenance or challenge of practices are affected by individuals' agency.

In the next section, I touch some aspects of agency under Structuration Theory, which I further develop in the data analysis.

### 4.3. Agency

Being an agent is not merely having intentions, but being able to act, either perpetrating events or intervening in the world by changing the flow of action (Giddens, 1984). In the author's own words: "action depends upon the capability of the individual to 'make a difference' to a pre-existing state of affairs or course of events [...] that is, to exercise some sort of power" (p. 14).

As already seen, individual's action can be either enabled or constrained by structures constituted by rules and resources. Resources, in their turn, are directly linked to power, which is "both a capability of an actor to achieve his or her will, even at the expense of that of others who might resist him" and "a property of collectivity" (Giddens, 1979, p. 69), and is instantiated in action and interaction. In other words, the transformative capacity of power, generated by the resources, which are essential for action (Meurer, 2004), can affect the structures of domination. For instance, the relations of autonomy and dependence between individuals or groups occur in a relation denominated the *dialectic of control* (Giddens, 1984), where certain resources are also available to the ones in an inferior social position and, if employed, can generate changes in the actions of the superiors and, consequently in structure.

## 4.4. Structuration Theory and modernity

The principles of *Structuration Theory* discussed up to now are relevant for the investigation of the social context, providing elements which are not covered by discourse

analysis, thus being a complement for the existing theories used in the Anglo-Saxon line, especially Halliday's SFL and Fairclough's CDA. Considering that text and context are bidirectionally related, in this thesis I share the view that in order to better understand texts as instantiations of context (Halliday, 1989) it is necessary to make use of a theory which enables the analysis of the contextual dimensions intrinsic to texts. Structuration theory seems to offer relevant help in this direction, especially in what concerns the analysis of the social dimension proposed by Fairclough (1992), as presented in Section 3.1, Chapter 3.

Within discourse of the Internet, as represented by the data to be analyzed, this framework is especially useful in investigating the social practices mediated by interaction which is not face-to-face but distant in time and space and which "involves social mechanisms distinct from what is involved in contexts of co-presence" (Giddens, 1984, p. 37). This kind of interaction is, according to Giddens (in Chouliaraki and Fairclough, 1999), a characteristic of written language and of the combination of print and electronic media and, I would add of multimodal interactions as well, all of them being typical of late modernity (Giddens, 2001; Chouliaraki & Fairclough, 1999) and its complex societies. Modernity and the different means of interaction it allows are a concern of Giddens, who, states that "the character of the information medium directly influences the nature of the social relations which it helps to organize" (1984, p. 262).

Giddens proposes a framework to help the understanding of such complex systems as late modern societies. Not only does his theory cover important aspects which interrelate with social practices, but it allows flexible movements for structures and individuals as well, opposing dualistic views, which may limit possibilities for analysis.

In this chapter, I have commented on the necessity of a sociologically oriented investigation of the interrelations between social context and text production. I have

presented Structuration Theory as an apparatus for such investigation and discussed elements which help understand these interrelation. In Chapter 5, I present the findings of my analysis and apply Structuration Theory to interpret them.

# CHAPTER 5 – TRANSITIVITY AND CONTEXT: DISCOURSE AND SOCIAL STRUCTURE REALIZED BY LEXICOGRAMMAR

"Since language is a human phenomenon, it develops and changes as people use it for social purposes. Much of our understanding of reality (our models of the world and the way in which we represent the world) is dependent on language. Usually we take this for granted and imagine that we can talk and write about the world in a completely objective way, using language as a tool that is separate from our experience, but if we stand back, and look at the language that we use or the language that is used around us, we can see how the words and grammar picture reality in certain ways that at the same time reflect our attitudes and influence our future perception of the world" (Bloor and Bloor, 2004, p. 228)

#### 5.0. Introduction

The analysis in this chapter aims at unveiling the ideological values and power relations materialized in the texts posted in the teachers' discussion forum. In the textual dimension, such analysis focuses on the experiential meaning, which sees language as "a set of resources for referring to entities in the world and the ways in which those entities act on or relate to each other" (Thompson, 2004, p. 86). Within this perspective, the lexicogrammatical choices, more explicitly the transitivity choices, are used as textual evidence for the discussion of how teachers, students and language are depicted and ideologically positioned/represented in the selected teachers' discourse as well as how power relations are discursively established among them. Thus, the types of processes as well as the participants involved in these processes are presented and discussed. Power

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> As pointed out in previous chapters, despite the occasional participation of non-teachers, the majority of the participants are EFL teachers, who can only be analyzed as interactants in the forum since it is not possible to gather precise information either about their profile or about their interaction inside the actual classroom. Thus my object of investigation is the online discourse materialized in the posts and the interactions which occur in this virtual environment as opposed to research in which teacher and researcher have personal contact and access to classroom practice is possible (Dellagnelo, 2003; Malatér, 2004, 2005; Tomazoni, 2005; Dellagnelo and Meurer, 2006).

relations are approached through participants' dynamic value, classified according to Hasan (1985/1989) and Thompson (forthcoming).

Furthermore, at the social level, the linguistic description is interpreted under the perspective of Structuration Theory (Giddens, 1979, 1984), as proposed by Meurer (2004, 2006) to interrelate texts to the social context in which they are produced, in the specific case, the social practice related to the Orkut texts under analysis. The social practices discursively represented by teachers' posts as well as the social practice of exchanging posts in the virtual community are analyzed along with the social structure where they are inserted, in the form of rules, resources, and the roles attributed to students, teachers and language.

Before approaching the selected data in terms of the two perspectives just outlined, ie., transitivity choices and aspects of Structuration Theory, I look into the *context of situation* involving the texts analyzed.

#### **5.1.** The context of situation

It is relevant to present the context of situation, because, as previously stated, texts and contexts are bidirectionally interconnected influencing and being influenced by each other at the same time (Halliday, 1989, 1999). Based on the view of *context of situation* as developed in SFL, I now proceed to a brief discussion of the register variables Field, Tenor and Mode.

Field concerns the social activity in which participants are involved (Eggins, 2004; Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004). The virtual community 'English Language Teachers' – a manifestation of online discourse – is an environment in the relationship website Orkut

where EFL teachers interact in discussions about several topics involving their professional concerns either by sharing information or by asking for and offering advice as well as by practicing English and solving doubts about the language itself<sup>45</sup>. The Field is exchanging professional concerns regarding the topics listed in Table 5.1 (previously referred to in Section 5.1). Although there is common knowledge assumed, the lexical choices made by the interactants, in a general manner, employ shallow taxonomies and very few technical terms – what Eggins (2004) relates to everyday language as opposed to technical language. The discussions are generated by one member who opens the topic<sup>46</sup>, which is then generally replied by other members. There is no fixed frequency for posts and participation in discussion is not compulsory.

Since each topic discussed by teachers presents a specific Field, this register variable is introduced separately in Table 5.1 and related to the different activities depicted in each post, which position the participants performing different roles in diverse activities. These activities refer to *becoming an English teacher*, *evaluating students' oral performance*, *dealing with disappointing situations in the classroom* and *balancing the use of English and students' mother tongue* (Table 5.1).

| Text | Topic                            | Field  |
|------|----------------------------------|--|
| 1    | What do we need to become an     | Prospective teachers and actual teachers discuss the     |
|      | english (sic) teacher?           | requirements one needs to fulfill to become and EFL      |
|      |                                  | teacher.   |
| 2    | How do you deal with oral tests? | Teachers discuss the validity of orals tests and present |
|      |                                  | alternatives to evaluate students' oral performance.     |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> These two last functions of the forum are not considered in the present work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> 'Topic' is the denomination given in the community for new questions, comments which are opened by one member and discussed by the others. At the bottom of the page there are links such as 'new topic' and 'back to topics'.

| 3 | Native speakers X competent teachers | Teachers and one student discuss the overvaluing of native   |
|---|--------------------------------------|--|
|   |                                      | speakers of English.   |
| 4 | Teachers' Feelings                   | Teachers discuss how to deal with disappointing situations   |
|   |                                      | regarding their students' behavior.                          |
| 5 | Teacher's Quality                    | Teachers discuss the qualities an EFL teacher needs to have. |
| 6 | A Question                           | Teachers discuss the amount of English which should be       |
|   |                                      | used in the classroom and how to deal with translation.      |

*Table 5.1.* Specific Field of each text.

Tenor and Mode, on the other hand, remain the same for all the texts and, therefore, I describe them only once. Regarding Tenor, the role language plays as "enacting our personal and social relationships with the other people around us" (Halliday & Matthiessen, p. 29), the texts present EFL teachers from different backgrounds as the participants of the online interactions. These teachers are positioned as members of a group of individuals who share similar experience regarding their perception of teaching roles and activities as well as ideological stance involving the role of teaching, similar activities in which they get involved and the professional experience they have gathered during their professional lives. These teachers seem to have established an equal *power relation* – although some teachers are more experienced than others, they can equally ask for and give advice as well as share experiences – in a cooperative interaction. In spite of not having personal contact, since the interactions occur in the virtual environment, teachers seem to share experiences and values (further developed through this chapter), i.e., proliferation, enabling an exchange of meaning, i.e., contraction, which is represented by structures of codification and legitimation. This apparent equality in power relations is evidenced in the text by the use of

vocatives (Figure 5.1) and in the reciprocity established by the use of pronouns *I* and *you*, which identify writer and reader:

```
Being absent during the day of the test...hehe.. Diana<sup>47</sup>, you're the teacher

Oh! Diana,

Mary and Bob, I agree with you (text 4)

Hi Henry, (text 6)
```

Figure 5.1. Use of vocatives and reciprocity through personal pronouns in the discussions

Besides *power relations*, two other dimensions of Tenor are *contact* and *affective involvement* (Eggins, 2004). The data suggest that these teachers do not meet outside the community, since they often introduce themselves as in:

[a]s a new EFL teacher who works with young learners aged between 8-14, would like to ask experienced teachers that to [sic] what extent should I speak English in the class? Though they are not personally involved with each other, their interaction seems to build a relationship where they feel comfortable to refer to each other with some degree of closeness/intimacy as well as construct an informal environment. The friendly and informal tones conferred to the interactions can be evidenced not only by the reference to other participants as *guys*, *friends*, *folks*, or by the use of their first names, but also by the choice of structures which include interactants in the same group as *let's* (Figure 5.2) as well as the use of smileys<sup>48</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup>Although the access to the post is free to any Orkut member, names of teachers were changed since the aim of this research is to evaluate discourse regardless of who produced it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> "The **smiley**, **smiley face**, or **happy face**, is a stylized representation of a smiling human face, commonly represented as a yellow button with two dots representing eyes and a half circle representing the mouth. "Smiley" is also sometimes used as a generic term for any **emoticon** – a **portmanteau** of **emotion** and **icon**, an **emoticon** is a symbol or combination of symbols used to convey emotional content in written or message form. This is an example of an emoticon: ): (;)" (Wikepaedia.com)

```
Hi guys,

Let's get emotional [:)]

Next, I do agree with Jim when he says (text 1)

Since Josephine has amde (sic) a lot of success with her comments (text 3)

Dear Friends,

Hi Folks! (text 5)

Hi!

Kim is right (text 6)
```

Figure 5.2. Examples of informality and intimacy

Other Orkut members are also involved in this kind of interaction and can have access to the texts, regardless of their participation in the discussion or even in the community. The names and photographs of the participants can be seen by all interactants and they also have access to each other's profile (although there may be no photographs and the information available may be imprecise or unreliable).

The third variable of the context of situation, Mode, concerns the role of language in interaction (Eggins, 2004). In the forum, language plays a constitutive role, for interactants cannot rely on forms of communication such as gestures. The medium of interaction is written informal language materialized in a hybrid discourse, which, although presented in the written form to be read silently, presents features of spoken dialogue language, such as hesitation fillers, most specifically *well* (Figure 5.3), and several spelling mistakes (Figure 5.4). These features can be related to mistakes that generally occur during spoken interaction because the speaker does not have much time to organize what is going to be said (Fromkin & Rodman, 1998), despite the fact that the interaction is asynchronous and, therefore, allows time for organizing ideas.

Well, most of the places I worked for wanted to see some kind of international certificate

Well, besides having a good résumé

Well, I don't like the thought that you can only become a teacher if you "were born as such". (text 1)

Well, I usually take into consideration the size of the answer of the student

Well, why don't you try to evaluate your students during real conversations raised in the classroom instead of

Figure 5.3. Use of 'well' as hesitation filler

applying oral tests? (text 2)

What do we need to become an english (sic) teacher? (text 1)

Since Josephine has amde (sic) a lot of success with her comments (text 3)

f (sic) course there are exceptions in both sides (text 3)

Both kinds os (sic) teachers are competent (text 3)

I had some terrible coleagues (sic) in the past (text 5)

and methodolodigcal (sic) competence. (text 5)

: techer (sic)! it means that.. (text 6)

Why have this (sic) young learners got used to translate???? It's because of the privous (sic) teachers (text 6)

Hwo (sic) much english (sic) to use in class.. (text 6)

otherwise kids won't inderstand (sic) your instructions (text 6)

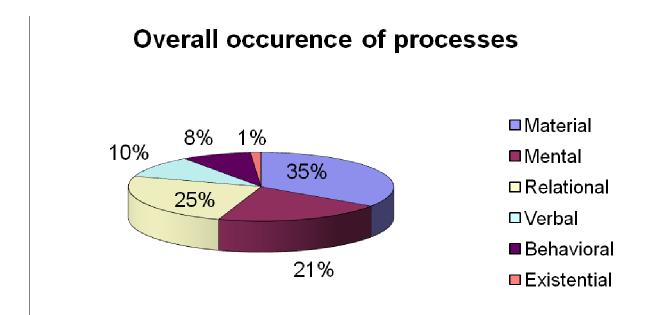
they will aquire (sic) the ability (sic) (text 6)

Figure 5.4. Examples of spelling mistakes

## 5.2. Transitivity analysis – role configuration and agency

The six texts totalized 541 clauses, out of which 189 were embedded. These embedded clauses were analyzed when they had as participants the objects of investigation of this work, i.e., teachers, students and language. Since they represented a significant percentage

(35%) of the total number of processes where the afore mentioned participants occur, ignoring these clauses, as some researchers generally do, in this specific work, could distort the results. From this first analysis, it was possible to notice a higher occurrence of Material processes, followed by Relational and Mental, as shown in Figure 5.5.



*Figure 5.5.* Overall occurrence of processes in clauses involving teachers, students and/or language as participants.

In the texts analyzed, the teachers who interact in the forum report experience and express their opinions positioning their students, themselves and the language they teach, in 35% of the clauses, as participants of 'doings' and 'happenings' and, therefore, these teachers construe these three entities as taking part in either creative or transformative acts represented by Material clauses (Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004). Relational processes computed 25% of the total occurrence of processes, being the second most frequent type of process chosen by interactants in the forum. When choosing Relational processes they

ascribe class or characteristics – in the form of Attributes – as well as identity to participants<sup>49</sup>. The third most frequent choice made by teachers in their posts, materialized in 21% of the clauses, represents the participants in processes of sensing, where experience of our inner world is expressed.

Having, in this section, presented a general view of choices made by interactants in terms of the overall percentages of types of processes, I proceed next to discuss the roles, and, consequently, agency ascribed to teachers, students and language as well the social practices involving these participants.

## 5.2.1. Participants as doers and done to

In the texts analyzed, teachers, either as -er, i.e., the doers, or as -ed, affected participants, i.e., the ones things are done to, appear 374 times, which is more than 60% of the total participation whereas students are depicted in 178 occurrences, representing 29% of the participation (Figure 5.6). Language, in turn, is present as a participant 69 times, which is 11% of the total participation.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> The denomination of 'participant' is used referring to participants in processes, i.e., occupying the functions of Actor/Goal/Carrier, etc.... The term 'interactant' is used to refer to people participation in interactions, i.e., Orkut members posting in the forum.

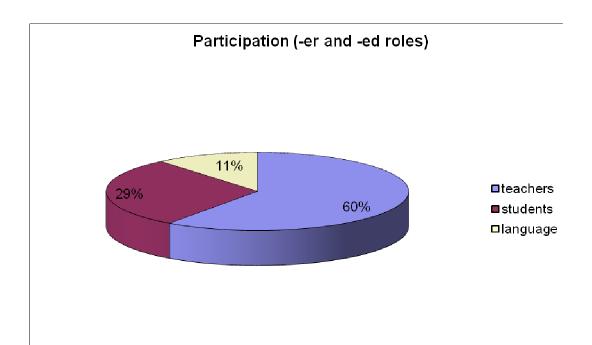


Figure 5.6. General distribution of participation in clauses

The predominance in participation foregrounds teachers' roles in the social practices depicted in their discourse. However, this prominence of teachers' participation does not by itself imply that they are discursively positioned as more active/powerful in the relation teacher-student-language. In order to establish how agency and power are discursively attributed to teachers, it is necessary to examine the nature of the roles they occupy as participants. As agency, and consequently, power, is closely connected to the ability to affect the 'surrounding environment' – a feature attributed to –*er* roles (Hasan, 1985 [1989]), the first phase of the analysis encompasses the distinguishing between the –*er* and –*ed* roles occupied by teachers, students and language in the data under investigation.

This analysis has shown that teachers are positioned as the ones who are active impingers in 95% of the times they occur in a clause and as affected by others' doings in only 5% of their participation (Figure 5.7).

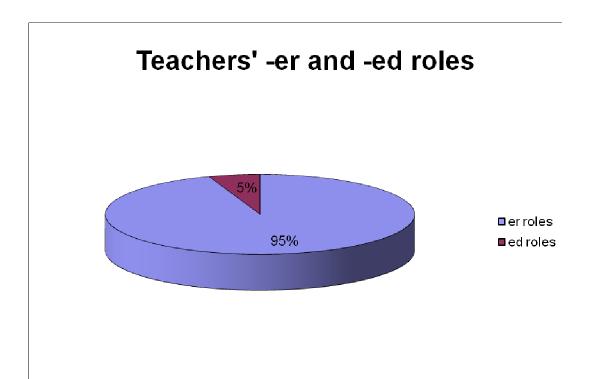


Figure 5.7. Teachers in –er and –ed roles

Although such configuration does not seem to differ substantially from the total occurrence of *-er* and *-ed* roles attributed to students (Figure 5.8), in the general account of *-er* roles present in the clauses analyzed, teachers appear more than twice as the doers of a process than students do (Figure 5.9).

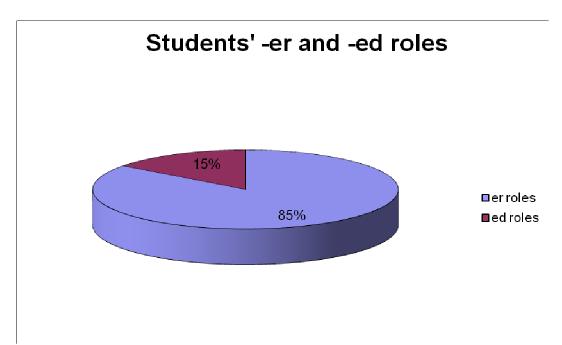


Figure 5.8. Students in –er and –ed roles



Figure 5.9. Distribution of –er roles

The most striking difference in the attribution of roles to participants occurs in relation to language, which, as opposed to teachers and students, is positioned as affected in

the majority of the occurrences, i.e., in 78% of the times it participates in a clause (Figure 5.10).

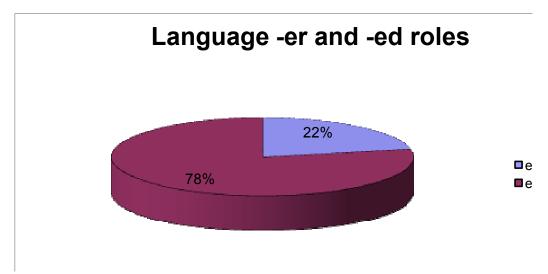


Figure 5.10. Language in –er and –ed roles

In the overall distribution of *-ed* roles (Figure 5.11), language occupies the majority of the occurrences, i.e., 53% of the *done to* roles are related to language whereas 20% of the *-ed* roles are ascribed to teachers and 27% to students.

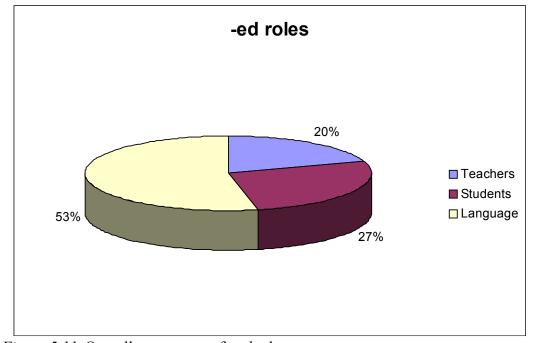


Figure 5.11. Overall occurrence of –ed roles

This positioning of language as an *-ed* participant in the vast majority of its occurrence is due to the fact that it is depicted as a resource available to teachers and students as the agents involved in the social practices discursively delineated in the forum. These agents rely on language as an authoritative resource when they refer to it as a symbol of status as well as the object of classroom interaction (Table 5.2), which positions them as the ones who own language skills and, consequently, provide it to their students. When language is presented as the object of classroom interaction, it functions as the Phenomenon in Mental clauses, the Behavior in Behavioral clauses as well as Scope or Goal in Material clauses (Figure 5.12). As already specified, in these clauses, the *-er* participants are teachers and students.

| cl. 4           |         |          |                      |              |         |                  |                   |
|-----------------|---------|----------|----------------------|--------------|---------|------------------|-------------------|
| [[who had never |         | ver      | experienced teaching |              |         | english (sic)]]. |                   |
| Acto            | Actor   |          | Pr: material         |              |         | Scope            |                   |
| cl. 86          |         |          |                      |              |         |                  |                   |
| if              | she     | speaks   |                      | correctly    |         |                  | (e.g verb tense), |
|                 | Behaver | Pr: beha | vioral               | Circumstance |         |                  | Behavior          |
| cl. 1'          | 72      |          |                      |              |         |                  |                   |
| that after [ø]  |         | [ø]      | learning             |              | English | in Brazil        |                   |
|                 | - 1     |          | l of cognition       | Phenomenon   | Circu   | ımstance         |                   |

Figure 5.12. Language as Scope, Behavior and Phenomenon

Teachers and students, as depicted in the posts, also rely on language as an authoritative resource which generate power in terms of obtaining jobs, promotions and success in the professional life (Table 5.2). Language is either mentioned explicitly or indirectly, as highlighted, in italics, in the examples in Table 5.2.

| Language as    | what you really need is a <i>good command of English</i> , prior training and willingness to learn!  |
|----------------|--|
| resource to    |  |
| obtain success | First of all you must have <i>perfect command of the language</i> . that native speakers don't have the <i>portuguese</i> (sic) <i>skills</i> to better relating the expressions and idioms. |

|                | For people who use <i>their English</i> in trips,  |
|----------------|--|
|                | Because she has had a high pass in the CPE   |
|                | that for the first time she was able to understand the videoconference                       |
| Language as a  | (in order to show your <i>proficiency in the language</i> ).                                 |
| sign of status | plus the fact that there are some mistakes in her structure and use of the English language, |
|                | natives also tend to make little mistakes in grammar,  |
|                | who have an outstanding knowledge on English grammar and vocabulary,                         |
|                | that [Brazilian teachers] have got an outstanding accent.                                    |
|                | who had a good command of the language or not?   |
| Language as    | that after learning English in Brazil that I really improved my accent                       |
| object of      | he now pronounces the "ed" at the end of verbs correctly                                     |
| classroom      | Hwo (sic)much english (sic) to use in class  |
|                | I am teaching <i>English</i> to Farsi(Persian)speaking kids.                                 |
| interaction    | so, the teacher must lower the <i>level</i>  |
|                | because she had been given a very good base in learning grammar with her Brazilian teacher.  |
|                | their pupils to progress with the language.  |
|                | that to what extent should I speak English in the class?                                     |
|                | that stidents (sic) obviously cannot speak Engilsh (sic),                                    |
|                |  |

*Table 5.2.* Language as *-ed* participant

The transformative capacity of language as a resource enables teachers and/or students to either reinforce the structures of domination by maintaining the ideology that a teacher's most valuable professional attribute is knowing the language itself, or challenge these structures by implying that competence in communicating in English enables them to get promotions, take courses abroad and be more respected. The transformative capacity of resources is illustrated by Giddens (1979) in the scheme shown in Figure 5.13. As a

resource, language knowledge gives teachers power, the transformative capacity, to maintain a certain structure of domination, i.e., because teachers know more, students need their [teachers'] expertise.

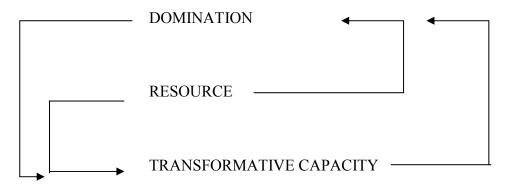


Figure 5.13. Transformative capacity of resources (adapted from Giddens, 1979, p. 92)

The positioning of language as a resource available for teachers and students does not necessarily indicate its passivity. In fact, in three occurrences (4% of language total participation shown in Figure 5.38), it is given a high degree of dynamism, being thus empowered as the resource which triggers action. In this case, language is represented as Attributor and Initiator<sup>50</sup> (Figure 5.14).

| cl. 71                 |         |                              |                             |         |            |
|------------------------|---------|------------------------------|-----------------------------|---------|------------|
| it's not even          | the exc | cellent command of the langu | 1age <sup>51</sup>          |         |            |
|                        | Attrib  | utor                         |                             |         |            |
| cl. 152                |         |                              |                             |         | _          |
| but on the other hand, |         | [[speaking the language]]    | does not automatically make | anyone  | a teacher. |
|                        |         | Attributor                   | Pr: relational              | Carrier | Attribute  |
| cl. 205                |         |                              |                             |         |            |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> A more detailed explanation of how the different roles ascribed to participants can determine their degree of dynamism is presented in Section 5.2.2.

<sup>51</sup> Language here is referred to as the second Attributor of clause 69

| cl. 69                            |                |         |             |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|---------|-------------|
| [[the being born a teacher]] that | makes          | you     | a good one, |
| Attributor                        | Pr: relational | Carrier | Attribute   |

98

| however, | their confusing accent | might make | the student | mispronounce | some words |
|----------|------------------------|------------|-------------|--------------|------------|
|          | Initiator              | Causative  | Sayer       | Pr: verbal   | Verbiage   |

Figure 5.14. Language as the triggerer of action

In this section, I discussed how participants are given more or less power according to their configurations as *doers* or *done to*. In the next section, the analysis moves to a deeper level of delicacy where the different roles are related to different degrees of dynamism, and therefore, agency, conferred to teachers, students and language. The level of agency attributed to the participants is also interpreted within a social context where I also discuss the rules imposed on these participants as well as the resources available for teachers and students to either act according to the rules or to challenge them, and consequently, the social structure they legitimize.

# 5.2.2. Role configuration and the resources as ascribers of agency to participants

In the previous section, the analysis of the distribution of -er and -ed roles suggested a higher degree of agency credited to teachers. However, despite the substantiation of teachers' power by means of the predominance of -er roles, it is necessary to investigate the nature of these roles as well as the roles played by other participants which are depicted as performing -ed functions in the clause (Hasan, 1984 [1989]). Thus, in the next sections, the roles ascribed to participants are grouped in positive, zero and negative, according to the values attributed to them by Thompson (forthcoming) and explained in Table 3.3. In Section 5.2.3, a comparative mapping of the dynamic values of participants is made to offer a more concrete picture of how they are depicted. In the present section, agency conferred to participants is scrutinized under their positioning in the cline of dynamism (Hasan, 1984).

[1989]; Thompson, forthcoming) as well as their roles in the social practices in which they participate (Giddens, 1979, 1984).

#### 5.2.2.1. Positive values: -er roles

Among the *-er* roles, the most dynamic is the Assigner/Attributor/Initiator, since it causes or leads to other participants' actions. Participants performing the role of Actor do not necessarily impinge their action on others, since there may be Actors in intransitive clauses, i.e., Actors whose action is not extended to another participant, such as in "you have to wake up every morning". There may be also Actors in clauses which do have a complement, but this complement functions as an extension of the process rather than an entity affected by it, i.e., the Scope, for instance, in "who had never experienced teaching english [sic]". It is in clauses where there is a Goal that Actors are considered more active as opposed to clauses without a Goal or with a Scope (Hasan, 1984 [1989]; Thompson, forthcoming).

Taking the distinctions afore mentioned into account, I now move on to map how participants are depicted throughout the selected texts in order to establish degrees of dynamism. Thus agency will be determined by the role configuration ascribed to each participant. Another element indicating agency are the resources, both authoritative and allocative, which generate the necessary power for participants to impinge their action on others, either maintaining the existent social structure or challenging it suggesting new social practices.

In Section 5.2.1, the predominance of teachers' participation in *-er* roles is an indicator of how dynamically they are depicted. However, their high dynamism is more

accurately denoted in the more detailed analysis of the different roles they occupy, which are organized according to the cline of dynamism shown in Table 3.2 (Chapter, 3, Section 3.2.3; according to Hasan, 1984 [1989]; Thompson, forthcoming).

In 2% of the times teachers are participants in clauses, they occur being/becoming (Figure 5.15).

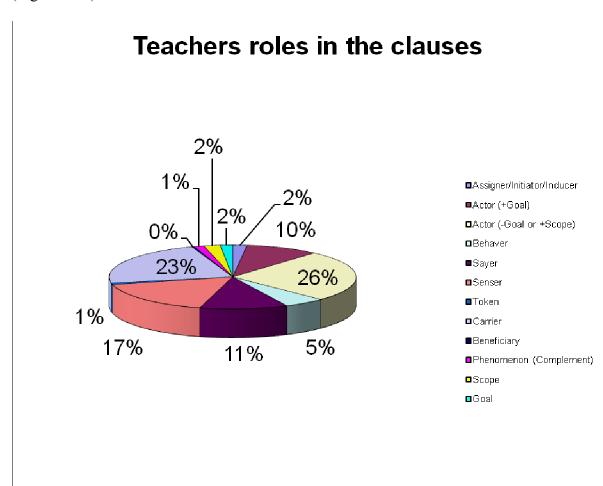


Figure 5.15. Teachers' roles as participants

In other words, they are the agents of Causative clauses (Eggins, 2004, Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004) who<sup>52</sup> make others *learn*, *understand* and *perceive* (Figure 5.16), enable *students' development* (Figure 5.17) and attribute *possessions* to them, as illustrated in Figure 5.18.

| cl. 67                |           |           |        |              |                       |                         |                              |  |
|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|--------|--------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|--|
| [[for                 | [ø]       | making    |        | other people |                       | lear                    | learn]],                     |  |
|                       | Initiator | Causative |        | Sen          | Senser Pr             |                         | mental of cognition          |  |
| cl. 254               |           |           |        |              |                       |                         |                              |  |
| And                   | [ø]       | Let       | them   | m see that   |                       |                         | (especially with teenagers), |  |
|                       | Initiator | Causative | Senser |              | Pr: mental of percept | tion                    | Circumstance                 |  |
| cl. 500               |           |           |        |              |                       |                         |                              |  |
| [ø] try to make the   |           | em        |        | Understand   |                       |                         |                              |  |
| Initiator Causative S |           | Ser       | Senser |              | I                     | Pr: mental of cognition |                              |  |

Figure 5.16. Teachers triggering sensing processes

| cl. 101   |            |                  |           |      |                           |
|-----------|------------|------------------|-----------|------|---------------------------|
| This way, | you        | 'll be providing | them      | with | a more realistic activity |
|           | Attributor | Pr: relational   | Possessor |      | Possessed                 |

Figure 5.17. Teachers attributing possession

| cl. 418 |           |           |              |                  |  |
|---------|-----------|-----------|--------------|------------------|--|
| to      | [ø]       | allow     | his students | to go further]]. |  |
|         | Initiator | Causative | Actor        | Pr: material     |  |

Figure 5.18. Teachers triggering students' action

When performing such a function, teachers are positioned as the ones who, in the social practice of teaching EFL, have, as part of their role prescriptions, the duty to promote students' learning and awareness as well as to provide the conditions for these to occur. As such, teachers are depicted as having the authoritative resources provided by the position they occupy, by their knowledge of the language taught and by the pedagogical skills they possess. The responsibility for the learning processes ascribed to teachers is better

<sup>52</sup> Teachers are not explicitly materialized as Initiator, but occur as elliptical participants represented by the symbol [ø].

102

illustrated by the clauses where they function as Actors, which – as already pointed out – sum up 36% of the roles which they are represented to occupy in the texts (Figure 5.15).

In approximately one third of the clauses where teachers are Actors, they are presented as acting on another entity, represented by a Goal. Teachers are represented as Actors affecting a Goal in 10% of the times they appear as participants. The Goals affected by them are either students (Figure 5.19), language (Figure 5.20) or classroom procedures such as 'tests' and 'rules' (Figure 5.21). The clauses where students are depicted as Goals confer a higher degree of dynamism to teachers since they are acting on human beings (Hasan, 1984 [1989]).

| cl. 82        | cl. 82                  |         |                 |              |                                 |           |   |                 |  |
|---------------|-------------------------|---------|-----------------|--------------|---------------------------------|-----------|---|-----------------|--|
| [ø] to grade  |                         |         |                 |              | your students' speaking skills? |           |   |                 |  |
| Actor         |                         |         | Pr: material    |              |                                 | Goal      |   |                 |  |
| cl. 90        |                         |         |                 |              |                                 |           |   |                 |  |
| Well, why you |                         | you     | try to evaluate |              | your                            |           | during real conversations [[raised in the |                 |  |
| don't         | don't                   |         |                 |              | students cla                    |           | classro                                   | sroom]]         |  |
|               | Actor Pr: material Goal |         | Goal            | Circumstance |                                 |           |   |                 |  |
| cl. 420       | cl. 420                 |         |                 |              |                                 |           |   |                 |  |
| and           | [ø]                     | prepare | re his learn    |              | ers to the kn                   |           | the knov                                  | vledge society. |  |
|               | Actor                   | Pr: mat | terial Goal     |              |                                 | Circumsta |   | nce             |  |

Figure 5.19. Teachers acting on students

| [[because |                | She  |              | had beer     |          | en [ø] |                         | a very good base in |                          | n with her Brazilian    |
|-----------|----------------|------|--------------|--------------|----------|--------|-------------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|
|           |                |      |              | given        |          |        |                         |                     | grammar                  |                         |
|           |                | Reci | pient        | Pr: material |          | Acto   | r (                     | Goal                |                          | Circumstance            |
| cl. 396   |                |      |              |              |          |        | -                       |                     |                          | •                       |
| [[by      | by [ø] writing |      |              |              |          |        | e many p<br>ners]]      | oublicatio          | ns available for English |                         |
|           | Act            | or   | Pr: mate     | erial        | ial Goal |        | Client                  |                     |                          |                         |
| cl. 464   |                |      | •            |              | •        |        |                         |                     |                          |                         |
| you       |                |      | can inc      | rease        |          |        |                         |                     |                          | this amount of English, |
| Actor     | Pr: material   |      |              |              |          | Goal   |                         |                     |                          |                         |
| cl. 471   |                |      | •            |              |          |        |                         |                     | •                        |                         |
| and       | I              |      |              | had to mix   |          |        | English with Portuguese |                     |                          |                         |
|           | Actor          |      | Pr: material |              | Goal     |        |                         |                     |                          |                         |

Figure 5.20. Teachers acting on language

| cl. 259          |                       |              |        |   |                |           |              |  |  |
|------------------|-----------------------|--------------|--------|---|----------------|-----------|--------------|--|--|
| [ø]              |                       |              | ompile |   | a make up test |           |              |  |  |
| Elliptical Actor |                       | Pr: material |        |   | Goal           |           |              |  |  |
| cl. 264          | cl. 264               |              |        |   |                |           |              |  |  |
| Because          | se the very first day |              | ıy I   |   | ave            | them      | 'the rules'. |  |  |
|                  | Circumstance          |              | Actor  | P | r: material    | Recipient | Goal         |  |  |

Figure 5.21. Teachers' action affecting entities related to classroom procedure

In 26% of the clauses where they participate (Figure 5.15), teachers are portrayed as not affecting the Complement, which is related classroom procedures (Figure 5.22). Such configuration, although positioning teachers at a lower level in the cline of dynamism (Table 3.2, Chapter 3, Section 3.2.3), still portray them as being granted authoritative resources to be the ones responsible for taking the decisions inside the classroom and handling the difficulties which may arise there.

| cl. 78                   | ·            |   |              |              | •            |          | ·                    |
|--------------------------|--------------|---|--------------|--------------|--------------|----------|----------------------|
| How do                   |              | you                                     | de           | eal with     |              | - 0      | oral tests?          |
| Actor                    |              | Pr                                      | Pr: material |              | 5            | Scope    |                      |
| cl. 93                   |              |   |              |              |              |          |                      |
| You might present a text |              | about a relevant or interesting subject |              |              | ject         | for them |                      |
| Actor                    | Pr: material | Scope                                   | Circumsta    | Circumstance |              |          | Circumstance         |
| cl. 235                  |              |   |              |              |              |          |                      |
| [[ [ø]                   |              |   | to handle    |              |              | disap    | opointing situations |
| Actor                    |              |   | Pr: material |              |              | Scop     | e                    |
| cl. 263                  |              |   |              |              |              |          |                      |
| Were                     | Thing        | S                                       | I            |              | dealt with   |          | last year,           |
|                          | Scope        |   | Actor        |              | Pr: material |          | Circumstance         |

Figure 5.22. Teachers action not directly affecting entities related to classroom procedure

Although students apparently seem to occupy the role of Actor more than teachers do, since they enact agency 23% of the times they participate in clauses, being 4% in clauses where there is a Goal and 19% in Goalless clauses (Figure 5.24), in the total occurrence of participants as Actors, teachers outnumber students more than four times (Figure 5.23).



Figure 5.23. Occurrence of teachers and students as Actors + Goal

Moreover, students are depicted as Actors in a +Goal clause in only 4% of their participation, whereas their appearance as Actors who do not affect any entity outnumbers this occurrence five times, i.e., represents 19% of their participation (Figure 5.24).

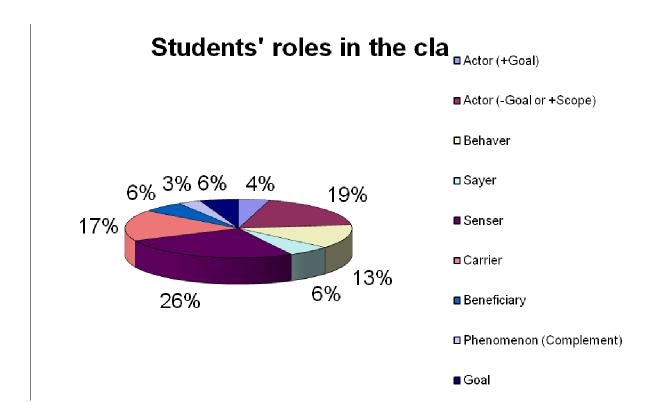


Figure 5.24. Students' roles as participants

When students are depicted as impinging their action on others, they are given less dynamism than teachers since they only affect non-human entities such as language and objects (Figure 5.25).

| cl. 379             |                  |                   |              |                 |            |          |  |
|---------------------|------------------|-------------------|--------------|-----------------|------------|----------|--|
| their pupils        | to progress with |                   |              | the language]]. |            |          |  |
| Actor               | Pr: ma           | iterial           |              | Goal            |            |          |  |
| cl. 522             |                  |                   |              |                 |            |          |  |
| [[like (the command | ds)              | [ø]               | take out     |                 | a piece of | paper,   |  |
|                     | -                |                   | Pr: material |                 | Goal       |          |  |
| cl. 523             |                  |                   |              |                 |            |          |  |
| [ø]                 |                  | pass your         |              | oaper           | forward,   | forward, |  |
| Actor               |                  | Pr: material Goal |              |                 |            |          |  |
| cl. 525             |                  |                   |              |                 |            |          |  |
| [ø]                 |                  | take out          |              | a pencil        |            | etc]].   |  |
| Actor               |                  | Pr: material      |              | Goal            |            |          |  |
| cl. 526             |                  |                   |              |                 |            | •        |  |
| Enough kids         |                  | should be able to | start        | the project     |            | then     |  |
| Actor               |                  | Pr: material      |              | Goal            |            |          |  |

Figure 5.25. Students as Actors in +Goal clauses

In addition, when students act on other entities, this action is somehow triggered by teachers who allow them to progress with the language, or give them commands to perform some action. Thus, in the social practices of teaching and learning, teachers are granted with more authoritative resources and more transformative capacity and, therefore, more power than students. The latter, on the other hand, are positioned as the ones who, when they attempt to impinge their behavior on teachers, most of the times disturbing the classes, do it without directly affecting another entity, i.e., as Actors in goalless clauses (Figure 5.26). As such, students' acts can instigate teachers' reaction, which, in turn, can affect other entities such as preparing difficult tests as a way to punish students for their inappropriate behavior (Figure 5.27).

| cl. 238       |           |                  |       |                     |
|---------------|-----------|------------------|-------|---------------------|
| Students that |           | Arrive           |       | Late                |
|               |           | Pr: material     |       | Circumstance        |
| Actor         |           |                  |       |                     |
| cl. 281       |           |                  |       |                     |
| especially    | those who | delight in doing | it    | on a regular basis, |
|               | Actor     | Pr: material     | Scope | Circumstance        |

Figure 5.26. Students as Actor in goaless clauses

| cl. 259          |              |                |              |
|------------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|
| [ø]              | to compile   | a make up test | so bad       |
| Elliptical Actor | Pr. material | Goal           | Circumstance |

Figure 5.27. Teacher's reaction to students' inappropriate behavior

The analysis of this set of clauses clarifies some of the role prescriptions ascribed to students, namely, being punctual, assiduous/maintaining a regular (satisfactory) attendance to classes, participating in classes and behaving well. Nevertheless, despite the emphasis in students' duties, their prerogatives are also mentioned. As their rights, they have the

teacher's focus on their needs and, consequently, they are entitled to learning what will be useful for their lives outside the classroom (Figure 5.28).

| cl. 313 | cl. 313         |       |                 |  |  |  |  |
|---------|-----------------|-------|-----------------|--|--|--|--|
| For     | a student       | to    | return          | from a trip in an English speaking country |  |  |  |
|         | Actor           | Pr:   | material        | Circumstance                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 323 |                 |       |                 |  |  |  |  |
| She     | She will study  |       | in Denmark.     |  |  |  |  |
| Actor   | Actor Pr: mater |       | al Circumstance |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 388 | cl. 388         |       |                 |  |  |  |  |
| and     | [ø] Reach       |       | 1               | their goals]].]]                           |  |  |  |
|         | Actor           | Pr: m | aterial         | Scope                                      |  |  |  |

Figure 5.28. Students prerogatives as part of their role prescriptions

Carrying the same dynamic value of the Actor in a goalless clause there are the Behaver, Sayer and Senser. These –*er* participants do not necessarily have their action extended to the –*ed* participant, though, when they do, this action does not affect Behavior, Receiver or Phenomenon (see Section 3.2.1.5), positioning them, therefore, in a less dynamic scale than the Actor in a +Goal clause.

Of these three participants, the Behaver and the Sayer are not explored separately in the analysis since their occurrence is not as significant as the occurrence of Senser, which is described as follows. Both teachers and students are represented as entities who experience the inner world and which are represented by conscious beings, i.e., the Senser. The distribution of the roles is balanced except from the processes of desideration, represented by verbs of wanting, and which are only attributed to teachers (Figure 5.29).

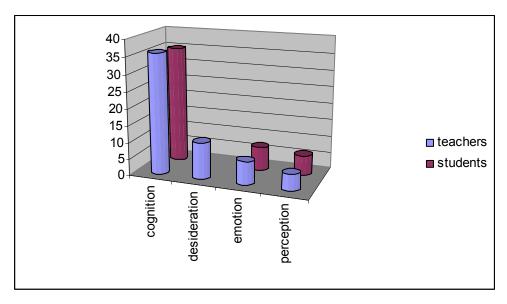


Figure 5.29. Distribution of teachers' and students' participation in Mental processes

Therefore, teachers are the only ones who have their needs and wishes discursively represented (Figure 5.30). Their prerogatives in the social practice of exchanging posts in the community forum consist of expressing what they would like to know from the other members and receiving a reply. Teachers can also express their opinions regarding other teachers' posts either agreeing or disagreeing. When they agree they seem to be somehow perpetuating the social practice depicted in the post and when they disagree they may be challenging the previous established structures and attempting to encourage colleagues to envisage new social practices.

| cl. 1      |        |                            |        |                   |                            |                        |  |  |
|------------|--------|----------------------------|--------|-------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|--|--|
| What do v  |        |                            | we     |                   | Need                       |                        |  |  |
| Phenomenon |        |                            | Senser |                   | Pr: mental of desideration |                        |  |  |
| cl. 63     |        |                            |        |                   |                            |                        |  |  |
| Shoul      | d      | you                        | really |                   | decide                     |                        |  |  |
|            |        | Senser                     |        | Pr: mental o      |                            | f desideration         |  |  |
| cl. 84     |        |                            |        |                   |                            |                        |  |  |
| so         | I      | would like                 |        | you (sic) opinion |                            | regarding this subject |  |  |
|            | Senser | Pr: mental of desideration |        | Phenomenon        |                            | Circumstance           |  |  |

| cl. 129    |        |                            |        |  |  |  |
|------------|--------|----------------------------|--------|--|--|--|
| and then   | [ø]    | Accepts                    | a pos  | osition at a ridiculously low rate of pay. |  |  |
|            | Senser | Pr: mental of desideration | Phen   | nenomenon                                  |  |  |
| cl. 341    |        |                            |        |  |  |  |
| #2 and #3, | I      | agree                      |        | with you                                   |  |  |
|            | Senser | Pr: mental of desideration |        | Circumstance                               |  |  |
| cl. 378    |        |                            |        |  |  |  |
| yet        | [ø]    |                            | expect |  |  |  |
|            | Sen    | nser                       | P      | r: mental of desideration                  |  |  |

Figure 5.30. Teachers as Sensers in Mental processes of desideration

When teachers are Sensers in processes of emotion they are positioned as affected by students' behavior as in "Don't we all hate those students who [...]" or showing their own attitude towards teaching as in "to really love teaching".

Students are mostly depicted as Sensers in Mental processes of cognition since they are participants –even if passive ones – in the learning process (Figure 5.31).

| cl. 67     |                |       |              |                   |           |                         |            |            |           |                        |  |
|------------|----------------|-------|--------------|-------------------|-----------|-------------------------|------------|------------|-----------|------------------------|--|
| [[for      | r [ø] making e |       | other people |                   | le        | learn]],                |            |            |           |                        |  |
|            | Inducer Caus   |       | Causa        | tive              |           | Senser                  |            |            |           | r: mental of cognition |  |
| cl. 172    |                |       |              |                   |           |                         |            |            |           |                        |  |
| that after |                | [ø]   |              | learning          | 3         |                         | Eng        | glish      |           | in Brazil              |  |
|            |                | Sense | er           | Pr: men           | tal of co | gnition                 | Phenomenon |            |           | Circumstance           |  |
| cl. 175    |                |       |              |                   |           |                         |            |            |           |                        |  |
| just how   | little         |       |              | they              |           | knew                    |            |            |           | about the Language,    |  |
| Circumst   | ance           |       |              | Sens              | ser       | Pr: mental of cognition |            |            |           | Circumstance           |  |
| cl. 315    |                |       |              |                   | •         |                         |            |            |           |                        |  |
| I          |                |       | unde         | rstood            |           |                         |            | everythin  | g,        |                        |  |
| Senser     |                |       | Pr: 1        | mental o          | f cognit  | ion                     |            | Phenome    | nenomenon |                        |  |
| cl. 334    |                |       | •            |                   |           |                         |            |            |           |                        |  |
| He has le  |                |       |              | learned all three |           | ree v                   | ee ways    |            |           |                        |  |
| Senser     |                |       |              |                   |           |                         |            | Phenomenon |           |                        |  |

Figure 5.31. Students as Sensers in Mental processes of cognition

#### 5.2.2.2. The zero value – Carriers and Tokens

Although apparently seeming to bring no difference to the mapping of participants' dynamism throughout the texts, the roles of Carrier and Token ascribed to participants are

worth investigating since they reveal how these participants are characterized in terms of ascribed Attributes and Values. When teachers are Carriers, they are attributed characteristics considered essential for an EFL teacher, and the professional teacher is an Attribute as well (Figure 6.32). These Attributes become part of teachers' role prescriptions, more specifically of their duties as agents in the social practice of teaching.

| cl. 2     |                |                |                           |                         |  |  |  |
|-----------|----------------|----------------|---------------------------|-------------------------|--|--|--|
| to        | [ø]            | become         | an english (sic) teacher? |                         |  |  |  |
|           | Carrier        | Pr: relational | Attribute                 | Attribute               |  |  |  |
| cl. 27    |                |                |                           |                         |  |  |  |
| [ø]       | - be           |                | patient and responsibl    | patient and responsible |  |  |  |
| Carrier   | Pr: relational |                | Attribute                 |                         |  |  |  |
| cl. 28    |                |                |                           |                         |  |  |  |
| [ø]       | - be           |                | Creative                  |                         |  |  |  |
| Carrier   | Pr: relational |                | Attribute                 |                         |  |  |  |
| cl. 29    |                |                |                           |                         |  |  |  |
| [ø]       | - have         |                | a good sense of humor     |                         |  |  |  |
| Possessor | Pr: relational |                | Possessed                 |                         |  |  |  |
| cl. 30    |                |                |                           |                         |  |  |  |
| [ø]       | - be           |                | Aware                     |                         |  |  |  |
| Carrier   | Pr: relational |                | Attribute                 |                         |  |  |  |
| cl. 425   |                |                |                           |                         |  |  |  |
| you       | are            | a teacher      | a teacher                 |                         |  |  |  |
| Carrier   | Pr: relational | Attribute      | Attribute                 |                         |  |  |  |

Figure 5.32. Teachers as Carriers in Relational clauses

The pre-established ideology that teachers are the power holders is also reinforced by their configuration as both Token and Value (Figure 5.33), which corroborates the higher status of teachers in relation to students. Clause 257, for instance, which is a response to a teacher who is upset due to her students' misbehavior, reminds this teacher of her superior position in the social context of the classroom.

| cl. 257      |       |                |              |
|--------------|-------|----------------|--------------|
| Hehe. Diana, | you   | 're            | the teacher. |
|              | Token | Pr: relational | Value        |

Figure 5.33. Teacher as Token and Value

The representation of teachers as the most dynamic participants is also augmented by their roles as Possessors (Figure 5.34), especially of language knowledge or skills, characterized as resources. Thus, agency in the social practices depicted in the texts is enhanced by teachers' lexicalized Attributes, which position them as the ones possessing more resources and, consequently holding more power.

| cl. 57  |                |                |           |  |  |  |  |  |
|---|----------------|----------------|-----------|--|--|--|--|--|
| First of all you must have perfect command of the language. |                |                |           |  |  |  |  |  |
|   | Possessor      | Pr: relational | Possessed |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 361   |                |                |           |  |  |  |  |  |
| [[who had a good command of the language or not]]?          |                |                |           |  |  |  |  |  |
| Possessor   | Pr: relational | Possessed      |           |  |  |  |  |  |

Figure 5.34. Teachers as Possessors in Possessive Relational clauses

Language as a resource is also evidenced in the Attributes such as 'reasonably good', 'so necessary', 'important' and 'clearer than before' are ascribed to it (Figure 5.35).

| cl. 5   |                     |               |      |                |             |              |          |                              |  |  |
|---------|---------------------|---------------|------|----------------|-------------|--------------|----------|------------------------------|--|--|
| But     | my                  | english (sic) |      | is             | is          |              |          | reasonably good.             |  |  |
|         | Car                 | rrier         |      | Pr: re         | lational    | Attribute    |          |                              |  |  |
| cl. 186 |                     |               |      |                |             |              |          |                              |  |  |
| so,     | the                 | use of some s | lang | s, phrasal     | verbs       | is           |          | so necessary                 |  |  |
|         | Ca                  | rrier         |      |                | Pr: relat   |              | ional    | Attribute                    |  |  |
| cl. 206 |                     |               |      |                |             |              |          |                              |  |  |
| that    | pre                 | onunciation   | is n | ot             | ot as impor |              | as the o | ther aspects of the language |  |  |
|         | Ca                  | rrier         | Pr:  | relational     | Attribu     | ite          | Circums  | stance                       |  |  |
| cl. 329 |                     |               |      |                |             |              |          |                              |  |  |
| because | because <b>he</b> r |               |      | Is             |             | Now          |          | clearer than before          |  |  |
|         |                     | Carrier       |      | Pr: relational |             | Circumstance |          | Attribute                    |  |  |

Figure 5.35. Attributes ascribed to language as Carrier

Finally, when students occupy the role of a Carrier, they are depicted as either the ones who disturb the classes/teachers' action (Figure 5.36) or the ones who are evaluated according to their linguistic performance (Figure 5.37).

| cl. 240          |         |                |           |            |                        |  |  |  |
|------------------|---------|----------------|-----------|------------|------------------------|--|--|--|
| students th      | nat     | Are            | absen     | t          | in the day of the test |  |  |  |
| Carrier          |         | Pr: relational | Attribute |            | Circumstance           |  |  |  |
| cl. 297          | cl. 297 |                |           |            |                        |  |  |  |
| They will become |         |                |           | Disruptive |                        |  |  |  |
| Carrier          | Pr:     | relational     |           | Attribute  |                        |  |  |  |

Figure 5.36. Students as Carriers of negative Attributes

| cl. 102    |                      |           |            |                |                         |                                   |  |  |
|------------|----------------------|-----------|------------|----------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------------|--|--|
| which will |                      | help      | them be    |                |                         | more relaxed and enthusiastic     |  |  |
| Attributor | Attributor Causative |           | Carrier    | Pr: relational |                         | Attribute                         |  |  |
| cl. 308    |                      |           |            |                |                         |                                   |  |  |
| They       | Are                  | more like |            |                | cely to respond to you, |                                   |  |  |
| Carrier    |                      | Pr: rela  | tional     | Attribute      |                         |                                   |  |  |
| cl. 465    |                      |           |            |                |                         |                                   |  |  |
| once ki    | once kids            |           | ll be      |                | lready                  | familiar with basic instructions. |  |  |
| Carrier    |                      | Pr:       | relational |                |                         | Attribute                         |  |  |

*Figure 5.37.* Students as Carriers of Attributes related to their performance with the language

#### 5.2.2.3. The -ed roles

The –ed roles assigned to participants also represent an important source for investigation since they position these participants in the other extreme of the cline of dynamism. The high occurrence of language as an –ed participant, as mentioned above, positions it as a passive participant, even though we should also consider that language is represented as available first for teachers and then for students as a resource they rely on while engaging in social practices. Most of the times language occurs in these roles it is the Phenomenon as Complement of Mental clauses or Scope in Material clauses (Figure 5.38), which reinforces its role as an object of classroom interaction (Table 5.2, Section 5.1).

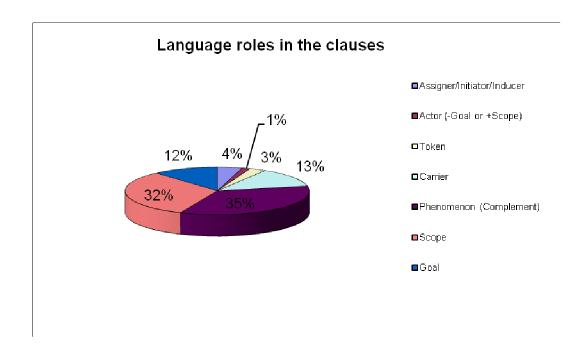


Figure 5.38. Language roles as participant

Language is also conferred the status of resource by its configuration as a Goal<sup>53</sup>, which makes it both a tool for teachers in their interaction with students (Figure 5.39) and the objective of such interaction (Figure 5.40).

| out at the same time, can |        |         | the non-nativ     | he non-native teacher |   |                         | the exac  | ect nuances of the<br>ge      |              |  |
|---------------------------|--------|---------|-------------------|-----------------------|---|-------------------------|-----------|-------------------------------|--------------|--|
|                           |        | Actor   | Actor             |                       | Pr: material Goal                       |                         |           |                               |              |  |
| cl. 373                   | 3      |         |                   |                       |   |                         |           |                               |              |  |
| [[because She             |        |         | had been<br>given | [ø]                   | a very good base in<br>learning grammar |                         |           | with her Brazilian teacher]]. |              |  |
|                           |        | Recipie | ent               | Pr: material          | Pr: material Actor                      |                         | Goal      |                               | Circumstance |  |
| cl. 442                   | 2      |         |                   |                       |   |                         |           |                               |              |  |
| so,                       | the te | acher   |                   |                       | must lower                              |                         | the level |                               |              |  |
|                           | Actor  |         |                   |                       | Pr: material                            |                         | Goal      |                               |              |  |
| cl. 464                   | 4      |         |                   |                       |   |                         |           |                               |              |  |
| you can inc               |        |         | can incre         | ease                  |   | this amount of English, |           |                               |              |  |
| Actor Pr: mat             |        |         | Pr: mate          | erial Goa             |   | Goal                    | oal       |                               |              |  |
| cl. 47                    | 1      |         |                   | •                     |   | •                       |           |                               |              |  |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Language also appear as Behavior, which I grouped with Phenomenon due to the proximity of Mental and Behavioral clauses. Thompson (forthcoming) does not make any consideration about it when describing the cline.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Considering produce (since it is not only spoken language).

| and | I     | had to mix   | English with Portuguese |
|-----|-------|--------------|-------------------------|
|     | Actor | Pr: material | Goal                    |

Figure 5.39. Language as Goal in teachers' interaction with their students

| cl. 17 | cl. 174 |                  |                  |        |     |       |                 |                  |  |  |
|--------|---------|------------------|------------------|--------|-----|-------|-----------------|------------------|--|--|
| [[to   | [ø]     | be               | better           |        |     |       |                 | their English,]] |  |  |
|        | Actor   | Pr               | Pr: material     |        |     |       |                 | Goal             |  |  |
| cl. 21 | cl. 214 |                  |                  |        |     |       |                 |                  |  |  |
| [[tha  | t I     | r                | eally            | impro  | ved |       |                 | my accent        |  |  |
|        | Actor   | tor Pr: material |                  |        |     | al    |                 | Goal             |  |  |
| cl. 37 | cl. 379 |                  |                  |        |     |       |                 |                  |  |  |
| their  | pupils  |                  | to progress with |        |     |       | the language]]. |                  |  |  |
| Acto   | r       |                  | Pr: material     |        |     |       | Goal            |                  |  |  |
| cl. 40 | )1      |                  |                  |        |     |       |                 |                  |  |  |
| to     | [ø]     | j                | improv           | re     |     | their | ·f              | luency.          |  |  |
|        | Actor   | ]                | Pr: material Go  |        |     |       | al              |                  |  |  |
| cl. 40 | )3      |                  |                  |        |     |       |                 |                  |  |  |
| to     | [ø]     | j                | improve their vo |        |     |       | ocabular (sic). |                  |  |  |
|        | Actor   | ]                | Pr: ma           | terial | Go  | oal   |                 |                  |  |  |

Figure 5.40. English as Goal and outcome of teacher-students interaction

Regarding students and teachers, although they do not present a majority of –*ed* roles, since they appear as 'done to' half of the times language does (Figure 5.11), their positioning in these roles also clarifies how they are positioned in the depicted social practices. Teachers' roles of Beneficiary and Goal are affected by schools, which are positioned above teachers, or by other teacher, but never by students<sup>55</sup> (Figure 5.41).

| cl. 19          | )      |                   |              |         |              |   |                           |               |              |                   |
|-----------------|--------|-------------------|--------------|---------|--------------|---|---------------------------|---------------|--------------|-------------------|
| English schools |        |                   | sometimes    |         | С            | offer                                       |                           | these courses |              | to their teachers |
| Actor           | :      |                   |              |         | F            | Pr: material                                |                           | Scope         |              | Beneficiary       |
| cl. 13          | 0      |                   |              |         |              |   |                           |               |              |                   |
| May             |        |                   | Ι            |         | enli         | ghten                                       | y                         | ou            | to a coup    | ole of facts,     |
|                 |        |                   | Actor        |         | Pr:          | material                                    | l Goa                     |               | Circumstance |                   |
| cl. 15          | 0      |                   |              |         |              |   |                           |               |              |                   |
| [[to            | [ø]    | hi                | re           | a nativ | e,           | , [[to get the language directly from the s |                           |               | source]]     |                   |
|                 | Actor  | Pr                | : material   | Goal    |              | Circumstance                                |                           |               |              |                   |
| cl. 23          | 0      |                   |              |         |              |   |                           |               |              |                   |
| That's why [[   |        | [[English schools |              |         | like to hire |   | teachers from overseas]]. |               | as]].        |                   |
| Actor           |        |                   | Pr: material |         | Goal         |   |                           |               |              |                   |
| 1. 380          | 1. 380 |                   |              |         |              |   |                           |               |              |                   |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> When students affect Goals, these are not human (Figure 6.24).

\_

| I     | would commend | most of my student's past teachers, |
|-------|---------------|-------------------------------------|
| Actor | Pr: material  | Goal                                |

Figure 6.41. Teachers as Beneficiaries and Goals.

Students, on the other hand, are always affected by teachers' action, not only as Beneficiaries (Figure 6.42) and as Goals (Figure 6.43), but also as Receivers and Phenomenon (Figure 6.44).

| cl. 366 |                         |        |          |                                    |           |                     |              |  |  |
|---------|-------------------------|--------|----------|------------------------------------|-----------|---------------------|--------------|--|--|
| [[of    | [ø]                     | teac   | hing     | ing a young student of 14 years]]; |           |                     |              |  |  |
|         | Actor                   | Pr:    | material | Clie                               | Client    |                     |              |  |  |
| cl. 450 |                         |        |          |                                    |           |                     |              |  |  |
| thus, a | s we                    |        | teach    |                                    | them,     |                     |              |  |  |
|         | Ac                      | or     | Pr: mate | rial                               | Client    |                     |              |  |  |
| cl. 480 |                         |        |          |                                    |           |                     |              |  |  |
| I       | I used to teach English |        | to       | Farsi speakers of ages 7-10        | in Tehran | almost 8 years ago. |              |  |  |
| Actor   | Pr: ma                  | terial | Scope    | Cli                                | ient      | Circumstance        | Circumstance |  |  |

Figure 6.42. Students as Beneficiaries affected by teachers

| cl. 165                  |         |      |                     |                  |                          |                |                       |                       |  |                        |                         |                        |
|--------------------------|---------|------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------------|----------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|--|------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| thus this                |         |      | prepares            |                  | 1                        | the student    |                       |                       | to the daily realities of the English Language |                        |                         |                        |
|                          | Actor   |      | Pr: 1               | mate             | rial                     | Goal           |                       |                       | Circum   | staı                   | nce                     |                        |
| cl. 176                  |         |      |                     |                  |                          |                |                       |                       |  |                        |                         |                        |
| due to the fact that the |         | they |                     | vere<br>ow       | for the                  | the first time |                       | being put to the test |  |                        | or the very first<br>me | with their<br>English. |
| Circumsta                | nce     | Goa  | Goal Circun         |                  | Circum                   | mstance Pr:    |                       | : ma                  | naterial C                                     |                        | ircumstance             | Circumstance           |
| cl. 292                  |         |      |                     |                  |                          |                |                       |                       |  |                        |                         |                        |
| That                     |         |      |                     |                  | W                        | will hold      |                       |                       |  | the students interest, |                         |                        |
| Actor                    |         |      |                     |                  | P                        | Pr: material   |                       |                       |  | Goal                   |                         |                        |
| cl. 420                  | cl. 420 |      |                     |                  |                          |                |                       |                       |  |                        |                         |                        |
| and [ø] prepare          |         |      | his learners to the |                  | o the knowledge society. |                |                       |                       |  |                        |                         |                        |
| Actor Pr: material       |         |      | (                   | Goal Circumstanc |                          |                | nce of cause: purpose |                       |  |                        |                         |                        |

Figure 5.43. Students as Goals affected by teachers

| cl. 278                  |           |           |     |                       |  |            |  |
|--------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----|-----------------------|--|------------|--|
| Oh! #1, Teacher's blues, | we all    | just hate |     | those students        |  |            |  |
|                          |           | Senser    | Pr: | Pr: mental of emotion |  | Phenomenon |  |
| cl. 474                  |           |           |     |                       |  |            |  |
| I                        | explain   |           |     | things                |  | for them   |  |
| Sayer                    | Pr: verba | V         |     | Verbiage              |  | Receiver   |  |

Figure 5.44. Students as Phenomenon and Receiver

# 5.2.3. The dynamic mapping/value of participants

According to Thompson (forthcoming), the degree of dynamism conferred to participants can be better visualized if organized in a table presenting different weights according to which the roles occupied by these participants are grouped<sup>56</sup>. Therefore, in order to picture a more concrete image of the dynamic map of the three selected participants throughout the texts, the roles they occupy were quantified according to the diagram proposed by Thompson (Section 3.2.3). The results obtained (Table 5.3) indicate not only a more frequent participation of teachers, but also a higher degree of dynamism ascribed to them through the lexical choices made by interactants in the representations they construe.

|                           | weighting | Teac | hers  | Stud | lents | Language |       |
|---------------------------|-----------|------|-------|------|-------|----------|-------|
|                           |           | no.  | score | no.  | score | no.      | score |
| Assigner/Initiator        | +3        | 7    | +21   | 8    | +24   | 3        | +9    |
| Actor +Goal               | +2        | 36   | +72   | 34   | +68   |          |       |
| Actor -Goal and/or +Scope | +1        | 97   | +97   | 24   | +24   | 1        | +1    |
| Behaver                   | +1        | 20   | +20   | 11   | +11   |          |       |
| Sayer                     | +1        | 43   | +43   | 47   | +47   |          |       |
| Senser                    | +1        | 63   | +63   | 31   | +31   |          |       |
| Token                     | 0         | 3    | 0     |      |       | 2        | 0     |
| Carrier                   | 0         | 85   | 0     | 11   | 0     | 9        | 0     |
| Beneficiary               | -1        | 1    | -1    |      |       |          |       |
| Phenomenon (Complement)   | -1        | 5    | -5    | 6    | -6    | 24       | -24   |
| Scope                     | -1        | 8    | -8    |      |       | 22       | -22   |
| Goal                      | -2        | 6    | -12   | 10   | -20   | 8        | -16   |
| Total                     |           | 374  | +290  | 182  | 179   | 69       | -52   |

Table 5.3. Teachers', students' and language dynamic value

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> As mentioned in Chapter 3, Thompson (forthcoming) grouped the roles based on his research using corpora.

The portraying of teachers as the ones who perform the most dynamic roles, and therefore, who hold power as opposed to students, who are depicted in more passive roles and granted fewer resources than teachers, reinforces established social structures (Figure 5.44) which position teachers at the center of teaching practices rather than as coconstructors or co-participants. These structures are also reinforced by the positioning of language as the most passive participant (Figure 5.38) which, nevertheless, can be seen as construed as an instrument of domination. In other words, language is depicted as a resource available for teachers which generates transformative capacity to dominate students in classroom social practices as well as a resource which enables both teachers and students to achieve their goals and to have access to other social practices outside the classroom such as courses abroad and better jobs.

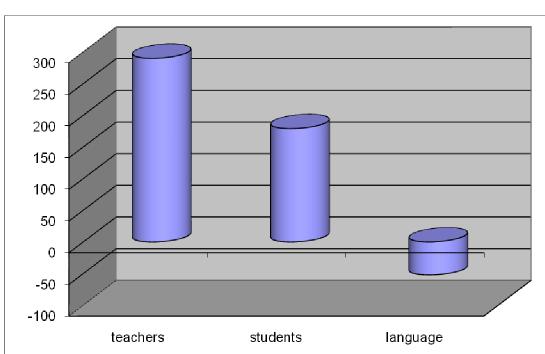


Figure 5.45. Visual representation of teachers', students' and language's degree of dynamism

# 5.2.4. Reflexivity and social practices

The perpetuating of social practices – as indicated by the analysis – as well as their challenging may be triggered by reflexivity, which is a typical feature of modern societies (Giddens, 1979), as mentioned in Chapter 4, Section 4.2. Reflexivity, according to the author, involves not only having a reason for action but also the discursive justification of these reasons (1984). In a general manner, teachers reflect on both the social practice of teaching – where they are involved as the most dynamic agents – and the social practices in which they participate outside the classroom, such as hiring teachers (on the part of schools), getting promotions, taking part in conferences and courses (both for themselves and their students).

In the texts entitled "What do we need to become an english teacher?", "teachers' quality" and "Native speakers X competent teachers" (Appendix 2), language is taken as the main resource which grants individuals the status of being a teacher, a practice which is questioned in the reflection on some schools' policy to hire teachers based on their language skills, tending to favor native speakers. These teachers value the development of pedagogical skills, the teaching of a authentic language instead of a 'bookish' one as well as the exchanging of experience in academic events such as conferences and courses, as illustrated in Figure 5.46.

I used to be a student at FISK for a long time and when the principal called my house to let me know the results of the TOEFL test I had taken, she invited me to work with her because my score was so high... I had no experience then! (text 1)

It would also be good to go to some teacher training courses. (text 1)

native speakers do not necessarily make good teachers. I admit that there are things a native might know better, but as far as I have noticed, natives also tend to make little mistakes in grammar, that competent language teachers never do. [...] speaking the language does not automatically make anyone a teacher. (text 3)

To attain total quality in ELT, the professional must strike a balance between knowledge of the language (sadly lacking in many teachers) and methodolodigcal competence.! (text 5)

I believe every English teacher should make some small contribution to the community as a whole, either by sharing their knowledge and experience, however limited, with colleagues at events such as Braz-Tesol or APIs around the country. (text 5)

Figure 5.46. Teachers reflecting on the role of linguistic and pedagogical skills in their practice

Personal skills such as being a good communicator and having passion for the profession are also mentioned by other teachers in the discussion.

In the text "How do you deal with oral tests?" (Appendix 2), what is reflected upon are the traditional oral tests as a form to evaluate students' speaking skills. An alternative manner of evaluating oral performance which, according to one of the teachers, Marlon, is more realistic and meaningful, is proposed: "Well, why don't you try to evaluate your students during real conversations raised in the classroom instead of applying oral tests?

[...] This way, you'll be providing them with a more realistic activity which will help them be more relaxed and enthusiastic." However innovative this suggestion may seem at a first glance, it becomes clear that the focus remains on the teacher, who is the one responsible for choosing, and therefore, deciding what *is* relevant for her students. This tendency is evidenced in the predominant occurrence of teacher as Actor in the roles configuration of teachers and students as well as the lack of co-participation of teachers and students – a feature of all the analyzed texts.

In the text "teachers' feelings", teachers reflect on potentially appropriate attitudes regarding student behavior which supposedly fails to 'honor' the role prescriptions/rules established by the social structure they are inserted in (Figure 5.47).

Being absent during the day of the test...[...] you're the teacher. don't you know that it is possible to compile a make up test so bad, that they NEVER want to go through it again?

By bringing into class their chosen subject and showing interest in their points of view they are more likely to respond to you. (text 4)

Figure 5.47. Teachers reflecting on their attitude towards students' misbehavior

Teachers also reflect on the role of translation in language acquisition, in the text entitled "A question", and expose different practices in different contexts such as schools in Iran, where students have no opportunities to be in contact with the target language, i.e., English, outside the classroom and schools which do not allow teachers to speak the first language (L1) at all. While some teachers strongly believe that L1 should be completely avoided, others defend that a balance should be found and rely on aspects of Second Language Acquisition (SLA) theory such as the concept of Universal Grammar<sup>57</sup> (UG) and on the observation of their own classroom practice.

Kids WILL translate everything you tell them, it's just the way it works! it's only natural because L1 is part of their UG, [...] But it is your job to speak to them in English, [...] don't worry if they translate, they will aquire (sic) the ability (sic) of thinking in English with time, and, of course, dedication.

Figure 5.48. Teachers reflecting on the amount of English used in the classroom

<sup>57</sup> Universal Grammar is a theory defended by Noam Chomsky, which "argues that language is governed by a set of highly abstract principles that provide parameters which are given patticular settings in different

languages" (Ellis, 1997, p. 65)

Interactants, while reflecting, refer to rules and role prescriptions established in the social practices which they discuss, and evaluate their actions as well as the other teachers'. In other words, teachers rely on their interpretative schemes which translate the social structure in its three broad dimensions: structures of signification, structures of domination and structures of legitimation. Domination is legitimized by the reinforcement of social practices in which teachers are the ones who keep power and control as well as by the overvaluing of native speakers, which positions language as functioning as a gate keeper. These practices also portray the maintenance of rules determining students' and teachers' behavior. While the first are construed as needing to behave well, take part in the class and do their duties, the latter are envisaged as providers of good language input, competent in both linguistic and methodological aspects. Table 5.4 presents a summary of reflexivity in the analyzed texts.

| Rules                                | Reso                              | urces                             |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
|                                      | Authoritative                     | Allocative                        |
|                                      |                                   |                                   |
| Students should behave well and      | Teachers                          | Teachers                          |
| do what they are required to         | Knowledge of the language         | Language as transformative        |
| Teachers should know how to          | Respect due to their position     | capacity that generates the       |
| handle the class, either praising or | Feeling/ sixth sense (know how)   | possibility to get jobs and/or    |
| punishing students, when             | Experience                        | promotions                        |
| necessary                            | Power to include/exclude students |                                   |
| They should master the language      | from the class/activities         |                                   |
| they teach and be in continuous      | Parents' help                     |                                   |
| development                          |                                   |                                   |
|                                      | Students                          | Students                          |
|                                      | Behavior (they can facilitate or  | Language as a possibility to get  |
|                                      | make it difficult for teachers)   | jobs and/or promotions as well to |
|                                      | Exclude /ignore classmates        | be accepted in courses abroad     |

*Table 5.4.* Summary of rules and resources involved in the discursively represented social practices.

The discursive representations also establish the duties and prerogatives teachers believe to be associated with their identities as well as with their students' identities. The attending role prescriptions are specified in Table 5.5.

| Identities | Role prescriptions  |  |  |  |  |  |
|------------|---|--|--|--|--|--|
| Teacher    | Have a good command of the language they teach                |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Have pedagogic skills   |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Share knowledge and experience                                |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Keep studying   |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Have passion for what you do                                  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Deal with badly behaved students                              |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Be friendly   |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Be authoritarian / inflexible                                 |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Be sensible and discover how to act, versatility              |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Act as students do  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | not our job to deal with badly behaved students               |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Assess students' performance                                  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Provide realistic communicative situations                    |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Know how to balance English and students' L1 in the classroom |  |  |  |  |  |
| Students   | Badly behaved adolescents                                     |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Give trouble  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Lose respect  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Get pissed at the teacher                                     |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Be good or bad  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Peer pressure over bad students                               |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Answer properly to teachers' questions                        |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Behave as required  |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Try to use English in the class                               |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Have opportunites to learn                                    |  |  |  |  |  |
|            | Use their knpowledge outside the classroom                    |  |  |  |  |  |

Table 5.5. Role prescriptions related to teachers and students

## 5.2.5. Concluding remarks

The data analysis indicated maintenance of a social structure where teachers are characterized as the power holders despite their attempts to focus students' needs and accomplishments. Thus, even when teachers express their concern about their students' interests and achievements, they still depict themselves and other teachers as the responsible for the learning process, as further illustrated in Figure 5.49.

Then, you must know how to put it across to your students. (text 1)

You might present a text about a relevant or interesting subject for them

This way, you'll be providing them with a more realistic activity which will help them be more relaxed and enthusiastic. (text 2)

I have always tried to give lessons on a subject that will hold the students interest,

For a student to return from a trip in an English speaking country and say, I understood everything, thank you. For a student to come up to you smiling, hugging and kissing you because she has had a high pass in the CPE and now knows she will study in Denmark. (text 4)

Figure 5.49. Teachers expressing their concern about their students needs and accomplishments

Data also presents language not only as what is transmitted to students, but also as a resource which grants teachers power. This depicting of English reinforces the social practices where it is considered a sign of social status. Similarly to previous research (Dellagnelo, 2003; Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006; Tomazoni, 2005), the results of the quantitative analysis were confirmed by the qualitative analysis. In the first, the transitivity choices were summed up and patterns were established and classified according to the cline of dynamism (Hasan, 1985[1989]; Thompson, forthcoming) whereas in the second, the social context was taken into consideration in the interpretation of teachers lexicogrammatical choices. The choices were interpreted regarding how they related to social structure, role prescriptions ascribed to teachers and students and resources the participants rely on while acting in the discursively portrayed social practices (Giddens 1979, 1984;

Meurer, 2004; 2006; Santiago & Meurer, 2008). The qualitative analysis also encompassed the discursive representation of *reflexivity* (Giddens, 1984), which also matched the quantitative analysis in foregrounding teachers' participation in the teaching-learning process and ascribing them higher transformative capacity, more power and thus domination over students. Similar results were found in research carried in non-virtual environment (Dellagnelo, 2003; Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006; Tomazoni, 2005). Power is closely related to the possession of knowledge as an authoritative resource, which corroborated research by Dellagnelo<sup>58</sup> (2003) in her investigation of teacher-trainees' discourse:

The trainees, in the light of the students' roles and of their own roles in the position of teachers, are depicted as hierarchically superordinate; as knowledge holders; as topic, talk and turn-taking controllers; and as powerful participants who are ascribed to most of the doings, sensings, sayings and attributes during the lessons [...] They appear to believe that hierarchy is directly related to power and that teachers have a superordinate position in relation to their learners. [...] there is an intrinsic relation between power and knowledge, the one holding knowledge as more powerful. (p. 175)

Thus teachers' discourse in the investigated texts represents the continuation of social practices where power relations between teachers and students are asymmetric (Dellagnelo, 2003; Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006). Such relations position teachers as the dynamic agents who, as knowledge holders, have the control in the classroom and transmit this knowledge

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> In her doctoral dissertation, Dellagnelo investigated the self-evaluative reports that undergraduated students of "Curso de Letras" at the Federal University of Santa Catarina wrote about their practicum.

to their students, who, on the other hand, are depicted as passive agents and who should behave accordingly, to collaborate with their teachers (Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006).

In this chapter, I analyzed how teachers, students and language are depicted in the posts in the online forum. I quantified the roles performed by these participants and classified them according to how dynamically they are presented. I also described and interpreted the social context represented in the texts based on the assumption that there is a strong interconnection between linguistic and social structures (Dellagnelo & Meurer, 2006). In the next chapter, I connect the results obtained to my research questions and discuss the relevance of my research in terms of how the ideology depicted in a farreaching media such as the Internet can contribute to maintenance or challenge of social practices.

#### **CHAPTER 6 – FINAL REMARKS**

#### 6.0. Preliminaries

As stated in Chapter 5, this study concerned the discursively depicted social practices involving EFL teachers, their students and the language they teach/learn. In the introductory chapter of this thesis, I presented a brief outline of the context of investigation of the present research, of the undeniable relation between language and context, and of the rationale for analysis and I also described the method for data collection and analysis. In Chapter 2, I explored online interactions and described features of the social network Orkut. In Chapter 3, I presented one of the theories which is part of my rationale, SFL, and I focused on the Transitivity System as the apparatus for my analysis at the textual level/dimension. In Chapter 4, I elaborated on the interconnection between text and the social context relying on Structuration Theory as the second part of my rationale. In Chapter 5, I analyzed teachers' lexical choices as the materialization of ideology and power relations and instantiation of the social context. In the present chapter, I discuss the findings yielded by analysis and establish a connection with my research questions as well as expose the limitations of this work and suggest possibilities for further research.

## 6.1. Discussion of the findings

Taking into account Halliday's (1999) and Hasan's (1999) claim that discourse analysis needs to develop a systematic study of the social context in which texts are produced due to the incontestable interconnection between language use and context, I align with Meurer (2004, 2006) in his proposal to join linguistics and social theory in order to fulfill this need. Therefore, in my analysis, I have considered text not only as the materialization of

ideologically invested discourse, but also as an instantiation of context (Halliday, 1999). As an instantiation of context, a text construes reality from the point of view of its producer's sociocultural background, this reality being conveyed mainly through the experiential metafunction of language (Halliday, 1994; Bloor & Bloor, 2004; Eggins, 2004; Halliday & Matthiessen, 2004; Thompson, 2004). Inside the experiential metafunction, the ideational metafunction portrays the positioning of participants involved in the social practices discursively represented according to the types of roles attributed to them. Thus, the lexicogrammatical choices made by text producers in terms of types of processes and the participants involved in these processes reflect how the world is perceived by them, i.e., text producers' ideological values, which tend not to be consciously perceived (Fairclough, 1989). These choices also reveal what identities are discursively ascribed to participants as well as the power relations involving them, which in the present research are mapped according to the degree of dynamism these participants are given throughout the texts (Thompson, forthcoming).

Identity, ideology and power relations can also be revealed through the investigation of the social practices depicted in texts. Identities attributed to individuals can be construed according to role prescriptions ascribed to them (Meurer, 2004, 2006). In order to unveil power relations between the individuals portrayed in texts/discourse, it is necessary to this is due – as far as discourse is concerned – to new structures of signification and, thus new ideologues, which arise from social practices, especially by means of discursive practices. Within examine what resources are available to participants and, therefore, how much transformative capacity they possess to either maintain of challenge existent social practices and structures of domination. These structures of domination, when perpetuated, are legitimized by structures of signification, which are responsible for the dissemination of

ideology (Meurer, 2007, personal communication). On the other hand, when these same structures are challenged, it is due to new structures of signification and, thus new ideologues, which arise from social practices. Within this perspective, the importance of language grows (as pointed out by Fairclough, 1992, 2003, for instance) because new structures of signification and, thus new ideologies, arise from discursively mediated social practices.

In the present work, both the textual and the contextual analysis revealed the maintenance and reinforcement of social structures where teachers are positioned as dynamic agents – as opposed to passive students – in the depicted social practices. These teachers rely on language as their main resource in order to exert their power over students, who are, in turn, portrayed as individuals who are affected by teachers' action. Thus, even when teachers express concern with their students' interests and development inside and outside the classroom, they still discursively represent themselves and their colleagues as the power holders in the teaching-learning process. In the next section I connect the findings here described to my research questions.

#### **6.2.** Answering the research questions

How are teachers, students and language discursively represented in the posts? How are power relations materialized in both the roles and the resources attributed/ascribed to teachers and students?

Teachers refer to language as a resource which functions as a gate keeper and a symbol of social status (Pennycook, 2001). As an authoritative resource, language knowledge generates forms of control and thus ways to exert their power over their students (Table

6.2, Section 6.2.1). When teachers depict language as a gate opener they foreground its social role of enabling the fulfillment of individual expectations such as traveling, passing proficiency exams and attending video conferences in English. When language is characterized as a symbol for social status, it is used to separate teachers and students into the ones who "show [...] proficiency in the language", and "who have an outstanding knowledge on English grammar and vocabulary" and the ones who "tend to make little mistakes in grammar" and in "[their] structure and use of the English language". Thus it is represented as "a language of identity" (Graddol, 2001, p.27) which "has become one of the most powerful means of inclusion into or exclusion from further education, employment or social positions" (Pennycook, 2001, p. 81).

As mentioned in Chapter 5, Section 5.2.5, although some teachers express their concern in meeting their students needs, they still see language as a gift they own and will transmit to their students as in "because she had been given a very good base in learning grammar with her Brazilian teacher" and "I am teaching English to Farsi(Persian)speaking kids". Not only do teachers construe themselves as possessing language skills as an authoritative resource, but also as controlling the means and pace of its transmission to students: "so, the teacher must lower the level", "that to what extent should I speak English in the class?" and "hwo (sic)much english (sic) to use in class".

The inequality in power relations suggested by the ascribing of resources – mainly language knowledge – to teachers is evidenced mostly by the comparison of teachers' and students' roles throughout the texts based on the cline of dynamism (Hasan, 1985/1989, Thompson, forthcoming). While the first occupy mainly highly dynamic positions by impinging their action on other entities – mainly students and language – , the latter are

depicted as either not affecting others or as suffering the effects of others' – mainly teachers' – action. Teachers, therefore, construe their own and other teachers' identities as the ones responsible for the decisions and actions in the classroom, i.e., they are the 'natural' controllers (Section 5.2.1, Figures 5.6 and 5.7; Section 5.2.2.1, Figures 5.15 to 5.22), and their students' as the passive entities who are submitted to teachers' action or whose action does not affect any animate entity (Section 5.2.2.1, Figures 5.19, 5.23, 5.24 and 5.26; Section 5.2.2.3, Figures 5.42 to 5.44). This positioning also reflects the features ascribed to teachers' identity such as in "You are the teacher, don't you know it is possible to compile a make up test [...]", where the teacher is characterized as a powerful entity who is entitled to either praise or punish students according to his/her judgment of the appropriateness or not of their behavior.

Students are also represented as the ones who disrupt the classes and do not behave as they are expected to according to the role prescriptions ascribed to them, i.e., speak the target language, behave well and answer teachers' questions. Therefore students become object of teachers' feelings, which are mostly negative, such as in: "don't we all just hate those students who disrupt the lesson we are giving".

Considering the duality of structure (Chapter 4), how do participants – both the ones who interact in the forum and the ones depicted in the posts – interplay with social structure, i.e., how do they maintain or challenge this structure, in the (teaching) practices depicted in the posts?

Teachers' discursive positioning as the most dynamic agents, discussed above, reveals maintenance of social practices and ideology. Their students, on the other hand, are

depicted as passive learners who receive language knowledge rather than being its coconstructors, also evidenced by the lack of co-participation of teachers and students in all the processes depicted in the selected clauses. Accordingly, Dellagnelo (2003), Dellagnelo and Meurer (2006), and Tomazoni (2005) have concluded that teacher-centered classes, where knowledge is transmitted to students, are still a current practice.

Moreover, in the depicted social structure, teachers are granted with power, not only by being depicted as most dynamic but also due to the possession of language knowledge as an authoritative resource. Therefore, they are granted with a status which positions them above their students and even other teachers who may not be as competent in terms of language ability. By portraying language as a resource which may enable social status and mobility, interactants relate it to allocation as well, and, in a sense, reinforce the ideology represented in the structures of signification, in which English language is connected with power and higher social positions (Fairclough, 1989; Graddol, 2001; Pennycook, 2001).

The recursivity of teachers' and students' actions in the social practices discursively represented in the posts reinforces the social structures which surround these practices either by constraining or enabling them.

## 6.3. Pedagogical implications

According to Malatér (2005), teacher education programs fail to prepare prospective teachers in terms of procedural knowledge (as also mentioned by Dellagnelo, 2003) as well as in helping them become critical professionals. ELT professionals tend to lack a critical

view not only regarding their positioning in the teaching/learning process – as for instance by maintaining a teacher-centered practice – but also in relation to the overvaluing of the language they teach – English – as stated by Graddol:

A more sensitive approach will be needed in the future, which recognizes that English is not a universal panacea for social, economic and political ills and that teaching methods and materials, and educational policies, need to be adapted for local contexts (2001, p. 36)

Therefore research about teaching practice and teachers' discourse may provide material for teachers' and prospective teachers' reflection and development of a critical view of their role as English teachers (Pennycook, 2001).

### 6.4. Limitations of this research

It was not possible to verify how teachers act in the non-virtual environment, i.e., if their discourse is a reliable picture of their own practice. Moreover, although in the Chapter 1, (Section 1.5), while foregrounding the relevance of this study, I mentioned that this type of discourse can influence lots of people, the design of the present study did not intend to verify how the discourse materialized in the posts could influence teachers' ideology and action.

Another limitation imposed by the necessity to focus on EFL teachers' discourse in the community forum were the impossibility to explore the information provided by teachers in their profiles in Orkut and to obtain any other information by asking them directly, either through scraps, which would be seen by other members, or by personal

messages which are sent to their email addresses. Nevertheless, even if it had been possible to obtain such information, it would not be possible to assure its 'reliability', since what Orkut members write in their profiles or in their exchanges, as other types of virtual information cannot be assured to be true or not (Chapter 2, Section 2.5).

# 6.5. Suggestions for further research

Considering the limitations presented in the previous section, I propose two possibilities for further research. The first is connected to the present work and could be regarded as its continuation, either by exploring other interactions the investigated teachers take part in, as well as the information they provide in their profiles, or by keeping contact with these teachers and interviewing them, or even, if possible observing their classes.

The second possibility concerns the investigation of virtual environment at Orkut and the several possibilities for interaction which have increased especially in the last two years.<sup>59</sup> This research relies on multimodal resources as the medium for materialization of discourse and uses Kress and van Leeuwen's Visual Grammar (1996; 2006) as one of the instruments for analysis.

In either one of the three possibilities afore described, the depicted social practices might be analyzed under both SFL and Structuration Theory (Giddens, 1979; 1984), which have proved to be effective analytical instruments able to provide valuable foundation for the understanding of how meaning is construed in texts as instantiation of social context.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> As mentioned in Chapter 2, Orkut has allowed the post of songs, slides, photos and automatic messages taken from other websites. This year (2008) the adding of applications created by members and made available: "As a developer, you'll soon be able to create social applications for the millions of global Orkut users. Orkut now supports a developer sandbox where you can write apps using OpenSocial, a common set of APIs, HTML, and JavaScript designed to let developers easily build social applications" (Orkut.com). Among these are the emoticons to show one's state of mind and the buddy pokes – avatars representing the users and generally configures according to their appearance which can interact.

- Antaki, C., Ardévol, E., Núñez, F. & Vayreda, A. (2005). "For she who knows who she is:" Managing accountability in online forum messages. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 11(1). Available at <a href="http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol11/issue1/antaki.html">http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol11/issue1/antaki.html</a>
- Arnold, N., & Ducate, L. (2006). Future foreign language teachers' social and cognitive collaboration in an online environment. *Language Learning & Technology*, 10(1), 42-66.
- Bloor, T., & Bloor, M. (2004). *The functional analysis of English*. (2nd ed.). London and New York: Arnold.
- Christie, F. (2002). *Classroom Discourse Analysis. A Functional Perspective*. London and New York: Continuum.
- Christie, F. (2004). Systemic functional linguistics and a theory of language education. *Ilha do Desterro*, *46*, 13-40.
- Chouliaraki, L., & Fairclough, N. (1999). *Discourse in Late Modernity. Rethinking Critical Discourse Analysis*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University press.
- Cohen, I. J. (1989). Structuration Theory. Anthony Giddens and the Constitution of Social Life. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Dellagnelo, A. C. K. (2003). *Self-evaluative reports: a discursive investigation of teacher reflectivity*. Unpublished Doctoral, UFSC, Florianópolis.
- Dellagnelo, A. K., & Meurer, J. L. (2006). Echoes from teacher discourse: an inside-out perspective. *Ilha do Desterro*, *50*, 155-174.
- Eggins, S. (2004). *An introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics*. (2nd ed.). New York and London: Continuum.
- Ellis, R. (1997). Second Language Acquisition. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Ellison, N. B., Steinfield, C. & Lampe, C. (2007). The benefits of Facebook "friends:" Social capital and college students' use of online social network sites. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, *12*(4). Available at <a href="http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol12/issue4/ellison.html">http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol12/issue4/ellison.html</a>
- Fairclough, N. (1989). Language and Power. London and New York: Longman.
- Fairclough, N. (1992). Discourse and social change. Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Fairclough, N. (2003). *Analysing discourse. Textual analysis for social research.* London: Routledge.

- Fitze, M. (2006). Discourse and Participation in ESL Face-To-Face and Written Electronic Conferences. *Language Learning & Technology*, 10(1), 67-86.
- Fowler, R. (1996). On critical linguistics. In C. R. Caldas-Coulthard & M. Coulthard (Eds.),
  - *Texts and Practices: Readings in critical discourse analysis* (pp. 3-14). London: Routledge.
- Fromkin, V., & Rodman, R. (1998). *An introduction to language*. (6th ed.). New York: Harcourt Brace College Publishers.
- Giddens, A. (1979 [Reprint 1994]). Central Problems in Social Theory. Action, structure and contradiction in social analysis. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Giddens, A. (1984). *The constitution of society. Outline of the Theory of Structuration.* Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Galli, F. C. S. (2004). Linguagem da Internet: um meio de comunicação global. In L. A. Marcuschi & A. C. Xavier (Eds.), *Hypertexto e gêneros digitais: novas formas de construção do sentido*. Rio de Janeiro: Lucerna.
- Graddol, D. (2001). English in the future. In A. Burns & C. Coffin (Eds.), *Analysing English in a global context: A reader*. (pp. 78-89). London and New York: Routledge, The Open University and Macquire University.
- Halliday, M. A. K. (1978). Language as social semiotic. The social interpretation of language and meaning. London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, M. A. K. (1994). *An introduction to functional grammar*. (2nd ed.). London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, M. A. K. (1999). The notion of "context" in language education. In M. Ghadessy (Ed.), *Text and context in functional linguistics* (pp. 1-24). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Halliday, M. A. K., & Matthieseen, C. M. I. M. (2004). *An introduction to functional grammar*. London: Hodder Arnold.
- Hasan, R. (1985 [Reprinted 1989]). *Linguistics, Language and Verbal Art*. Melbourne: Deakin University Press.
- Hasan, R. (1999). Speaking with reference to context. In M. Ghadessy (Ed.), *Text and context* 
  - in functional linguistics (pp. 219-328). Amsterdan: John Benjamins.
- Heberle, V. (2003). Observing EFL classrooms in primary or secondary schools: a research

- task in Applied Linguistics. *Ilha do Desterro*, 41, 93-117.
- Heberle, V. (2005). Gêneros e identidades no ciberespaço. In S. Funck & N. Widholzer (Eds.), *Gênero em discursos da mídia* (Vol. 1, pp. 303-328). Florianópolis e Santa Cruz do Sul: Editora Florianópolis, Editora Mulheres / EDUNISC.
- Hempell, A. (2004). Orkut at eleven weeks: An exploration of a new online social network community. (retrieved from <a href="http://www.anthonyhempell.com/papers/orkut/">http://www.anthonyhempell.com/papers/orkut/</a> on March 1, 2007)
- Komesu, F. C. (2004). Blogs e as práticas de escrita sobre si na internet. In L. A. Marcuschi & A. C. Xavier (Eds.), *Hipertexto e gêneros digitais: novas formas de construção do sentido*. Rio de Janeiro: Lucerna.
- Koutsogiannis, D., & Mitsikopoulou, B. (2004). The Internet as a Global Discourse Environment. A Commentary on "Second Language Socialization in a Bilingual Chat Room" by Wan Shun Eva Lam and "Second Language Cyberhetoric: A Study of Chinese L2 Writers in an Online Usenet Group" by Joel Bloch. *Language Learning & Technology*, 8(3), 83-89. Available at <a href="http://llt.msu.edu/vol8num3/koutsogiannis/default.html">http://llt.msu.edu/vol8num3/koutsogiannis/default.html</a>
- Jones, Q. (1997). Virtual-Communities, Virtual Settlements & Cyber-Archaeology: A Theoretical Outline. *Journal of Computer mediated communication*, *3*(3). Available at <a href="http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol3/issue3/jones.html">http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol3/issue3/jones.html</a>
- Malatér, L. S. d. O. (2004). Looking at the "mental picture of reality" of an RFL teacher: A systemic functional analysis. *Ilha do Desterro*, *46*, 179-210.
- Malatér, L. S. d. O. (2005). What I am teaching, why I am teaching and also to whom I'm teaching discursive construction of prospective EFL teachers. Unpublished Doctoral, UFSC, Florianópolis
- Marcuschi, L. A. (2004). Gêneros textuais emergentes no contexto da tecnologia digital. In L.
  - A. Marcuschi & A. C. Xavier (Eds.), *Hypertexto e gêneros digitais: novas formas de construção do sentido* . Rio de Janeiro: Lucerna.
- Martin, J. R., & Rose, D. (2003). *Working with Discourse: Meaning Beyond the Clause*. London and New York: Continuum.
- Matei, S. (2005). From counterculture to cyberculture: Virtual community discourse and the
  - dilemma of modernity. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 10(3). Available at <a href="http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol10/issue3/matei.html">http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol10/issue3/matei.html</a>
- Mathiessen, C. (1995). *Lexicogrammatical Cartography: English Systems*. Tokyo: International Language Sciences Publishers.

- Meurer, J. L. (2004). Role prescriptions, social practices, and social structures: a sociological
  - basis for the contextualization of analysis in SFL and CDA. In L. Young & C. Harrison (Eds.), *Systemic functional linguistics and critical discourse analysis: Studies in social change* (pp. 85-102). London: Continuum.
- Meurer, J. (2006). Integrando estudos de gêneros textuais ao contexto de cultura. In A. Karwoski, B. Gaydeczka, & K. S. Brito (Eds.), *Gêneros textuais: reflexões e ensino* (pp. 165-185). Rio de Janeiro: Lucerna.
- Meurer, J. L. (2007). Gênero textual e discurso: interdependências Genre and discourse: interconnections. Paper presented at the 4° Simpósio internacional de estudos de Gêneros textuais.
- Montgomery, M. (1986) An introduction to language and society. London: Methuen.
- Nocera, J. L. A. (1998). Virtual Environments as Spaces of Symbolic Construction and Cultural Identity. Latin American Virtual Communities. Paper presented at the Cultural Attitudes Towards Communication and Technology '98, University of Sidney. Australia.
- O'Donnell, M. . *What is Systemic Functional Linguistics*. Mick O'Donnell. Available: http://www.isfla.org/Systemics/index.html [2007, November 28].
- Pennycook, A. (2001). English in the world/the world in English. In A. Burns & C. Coffin (Eds.), *Analysing English in a global context: A reader*. (pp. 78-89). London and New York: Routledge, The Open University and Macquire University.
- Porter, C. E. (2004). A typology of virtual communities: A multi-disciplinary foundation for future research. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, *10*(1). Available at http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol10/issue1/porter.html
- Preece, J., and Maloney-Krichmar, D. (2005). Online communities: Design, theory, and practice. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 10(4), article 1. Available at <a href="http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol10/issue4/preece.html">http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol10/issue4/preece.html</a>
- Ravelli, L. (2000). Functional analysis of texts. In L. Unsworth (Ed.), *Researching language in schools and communites. Functional linguistic perspectives*. London and Washington: Cassell.
- Recuero, R. d. C. (2002). Comunidades Virtuais: Uma Abordagem Teórica. Paper presented
  - at the V seminário Internacional de Comunicação, GT de Tecnologia das Mídias, PUC/RS. Available at <a href="http://www.pontomidia.com.br/raquel/teorica.htm">http://www.pontomidia.com.br/raquel/teorica.htm</a>

- Reichmann, C. L. (2001). *Reflection as Social Practice: an in-depth linguistic study of teacher discourse in a Dialogue Journal*. Unpublished Doctoral, UFSC, Florianópolis.
- Rheingold, R. (1993). *The Virtual Community: Homesteading on the electronic frontier*. Available at <a href="http://www.rheingold.com/vc/book/">http://www.rheingold.com/vc/book/</a> [2006, May 2].
- Santiago, M. E. V., & Meurer, J. L. (2008). EFL teachers' discourse at Orkut: Agency from the perspective of Systemic Functional Linguistics and Structuration Theory. *Intercâmbio*, *XVII*, 322-343.
- Schmidt, J. (2007). Blogging practices: An analytical framework. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, *12*(4). Available at <a href="http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol12/issue4/schmidt.html">http://jcmc.indiana.edu/vol12/issue4/schmidt.html</a>
- Sousa, C. V. R. d. (2004). *Continuing education some of the main concerns of the teachers participating in the pecpisc programme.* Unpublished Master, UFSC, Florianópolis.
- Steffen, G. T., & Santiago, M. E. V. (2007). A critical analysis of English language as power resource expressed in EFL teachers' discourse in an Orkut forum. Paper presented at the I Congresso Internacional da Abrapui, PUC MG Belo Horizonte.
- Thompson, G. (2004). Introducing Functional Grammar. (2nd ed.). London: Arnold.
- Thompson, G. (forthcoming). From process to pattern: methodological considerations in analysing transitivity in text. In C. Jones & E. Ventola (Eds.), *New Developments in the Study of Ideational Meaning: From Language to Multimodality*. London: Equinox.
- Tomazoni, M. D. G. (2005). A discourse analysis of participants' views in an English language teacher development course. Unpublished Master, UFSC, Florianópolis
- Warschauer, M. (1995). Heterotopias, panopticons, and Internet discourse. *University of Hawai'i Working Papers in ESL*, 14(1), 91-12.

# Appendix 1 – Information about Orkut

| Orkut Demographics on March 31, 2004 |                |        |  |  |
|--------------------------------------|----------------|--------|--|--|
|                                      | United States  | 51,36% |  |  |
| •                                    | Japan          | 7,74%  |  |  |
| <b>♦</b>                             | Brazil         | 5,16%  |  |  |
| _                                    | Netherlands    | 4,10%  |  |  |
|                                      | United Kingdom | 3,72%  |  |  |
| Orkut Demographic                    | cs on June 30, | 2007   |  |  |
| <b>♦</b>                             | Brazil         | 55,29% |  |  |
|                                      | United States  | 18,88% |  |  |
|                                      | India          | 15,47% |  |  |
| C                                    | Pakistan       | 1,30%  |  |  |
|                                      | United Kingdom | 0,57%  |  |  |
| •                                    | Japan          | 0,39%  |  |  |
| •                                    | Portugal       | 0,38%  |  |  |
| •                                    | Mexico         | 0,35%  |  |  |
| •                                    | Canada         | 0,33%  |  |  |

Italy

0,32%

| Chronology        |   |
|-------------------|---|
| January 22, 2004  | Orkut was created by Orkut Büyükkökten.   |
| April 5, 2005     | Orkut version in Portuguese   |
| July 27, 2005     | Versions in French, Italian, German, Spanish, Japanese, Korean,   |
|                   | Russian and Chinese are made available.   |
| September 2005    | Orkut is integrated to Google Account system, and users need to   |
|                   | be register at Google to access their accounts.   |
| April 21, 2006    | A mechanism which allows members to visualize who visited   |
|                   | their profiles is implemented.  |
| June 6, 2006      | Orkut reaches 20 million members  |
| August 7, 2006    | Orkut reaches 25 million members  |
| October 18, 2006  | Orkut reaches 30 million members  |
| October 19, 2006  | It is possible to have mediators in communities   |
| December 5, 2006  | Orkut reaches 35 million members  |
| January 19, 2007  | Orkut reaches 40 million members  |
| February 1, 2007  | A mechanism which allows members to add videos from Google  |
|                   | Videos and YouTube to their profiles is implemented   |
| March 27, 2007    | Polls are made available to collect communities' members' opinions  |
| April 5, 2007     | It is possible to search for topics in the communities' forums  |
| April 9, 2007     | Orkut reaches 50million members   |
| May 31, 2007      | A new resource called "feed" allows members to post in their profiles links to photo albums and websites which use RSS                                      |
| June 30, 2007     | Orkut reaches 60 million members  |
| July 5, 2007      | Orkut advertises its first official blog created by Orkut Büyükkökten.  |
| August 13, 2007   | A new tool allows members to post images and videos in their friends (or their own) scrapbooks by copying the link where they write messages.               |
| August 16, 2007   | Orkut's login page has a new layout; the name Orkut appears ion bigger letters and the image with several photos of people (possible members) is eliminated |
| September 6, 2007 | A new feature which allows members to see their friends updates (adding of photos, profile editing, new testimonials received) is available                 |

(adapted from Wikipaedia )

# APPENDIX 2 – TEXTS AND TRANSITIVITY ANALYSIS

# 1. What do we need to become an english (sic) teacher?

http://www.orkut.com/CommMsgs.aspx?cmm=67884&tid=459758

| John    | What do we need // to become an english (sic) teacher ?                                   |
|---------|---|
|         | Hi guys,  |
|         |   |
|         | I'm someone [[who had never experienced teaching english (sic).]]     But my              |
|         | english (sic) is reasonably good.     I'd like // to know // what do the "employers"      |
|         | usually demand from their teachers // before offering the job                             |
| Francis | Well, most of the places [[I worked for]] wanted // to see some kind of                   |
|         | international certificate // (in order to show your proficiency in the language).         |
|         | There are several [[you can take: TOEFL, Michigan, Oxford, Cambridge, Trinity,            |
|         | etc]]   |
|         | <u>I used to be a student at FISK for a long time</u> // and when the principal called my |
|         | house [[to let me know the results of the TOEFL test [[I had taken]]]], //she             |
|         | invited me // to work with her [[because my score was so high]] // I had no               |
|         | experience then!  |
|         | It would also be good [[to go to some teacher training courses]].     English             |
|         | schools sometimes offer these courses to their teachers // and some of them open          |
|         | the classes to the public as well.     You would be able to interact with other           |
|         | teachers // and exchange ideas.   |
| Jane    | Let's get emotional     [:)]  |
|         | Well, besides having a good résumé,// I believe //that it takes some more                 |
|         | characteristics.     To become a good teacher // you must:                                |
|         |   |
|         | - enjoy dealing with people//   |
|         | - be patient and responsible//  |
|         | - be creative//   |
|         | - have a good sense of humor//  |
|         | - be aware [[that you can't stop studying]]   |
| Mike    | More tips   |
|         | I would include [["being a good communicator"]], if you are good [[at                     |
|         | communicating with people no matter their age or social status]], //well, that is         |
|         | certainly essential [[for being a successful teacher]].                                   |
| Jim     | Things that matter  |
|         |   |

|             | I could take up all the space here // telling you // what I believe // it takes [[to be   |
|-------------|---|
|             | a good teacher]].     Thing is, [[most of it is the natural-born kind]].     You either   |
|             | have it // or you don't.     Now, if you think // you have it // and want // to give it a |
|             | try, //a good idea would be [[investing hard // and taking a                              |
|             | CELTA[http://www.cambridge-efl.org/teaching/celta/index.cfm] course /                     |
|             | certificate]].     That will help you CVwise // while you have no experience.     And     |
|             | welcome to the underpaid-still-lovable life as an EFL teacher!                            |
| Anonymous 1 | Well, I don't like the thought [[that you can only become a teacher // if you "were       |
|             | born as such"]].    After all, success in teaching, according to that 'theory', would be  |
|             | related to some sort of biological, innate feature.     And, obviously enough, it         |
|             | would sound preposterous [[to put someone's success [[in teaching ]] down to              |
|             | some biological factor  |
|             | So, I guess // [[what you really need]] is a good command of English, prior               |
|             | training and willingness to learn!  |
| Anonymous 2 | First of all you must have perfect command of the language.     Then, you must            |
|             | know // how to put it across to your students.     Next, I do agree with Jim // when      |
|             | he says // you should have some sort of inbred knack for it.     Should you really        |
|             | decide // to become an English teacher, // bear in mind // you'll be taking the heat      |
|             | [[for making other people learn]], // but it's wonderful.     Welcome to the club!        |
| Mary        | [[it's not [[the being born a teacher]]]] that makes you a good one,// it's not even      |
|             | the excellent command of the language.     you have to wake up every morning //           |
|             | and want to go to the kids,// to really love teaching.     as soon as you get cranky      |
|             | and mean, // no matter how good you might be, // the teaching will have no value          |
|             | and no real results.  |
|             | welcome to the teaching profession!   |

| What       | do        | we                 | need                       |
|------------|-----------|--------------------|----------------------------|
| Phenomenon |           | Senser             | Pr: mental of desideration |
|            |           |                    |                            |
| cl.2       |           |                    |                            |
| to         | [ø]       | become             | an english (sic) teacher?  |
|            | Carrier   | Pr: relational     | Attribute                  |
|            |           |                    |                            |
| cl.3       |           |                    |                            |
| Hi guys,   | I         | 'm                 | someone                    |
|            | Carrier   | Pr: relational     | Attribute                  |
|            | <u>.</u>  |                    |                            |
| cl. 4      |           |                    |                            |
| [[who      | had never | experienced teachi | ng english (sic)]].        |
| Actor      |           | Pr: material       | Scope                      |

| cl. 5                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
|------------------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------------|----------------------|---|---|---------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------|--|--|
| But                    |                    |                   | my english (sic) |                     |                      | is  |   |                     |                              | reasonably good.               |  |  |
|                        |                    |                   | Carrier          |                     |                      | Pr: relational                            |   |                     |                              | Attribute                      |  |  |
|                        |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 6                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      | l   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| I                      |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   | 'd like to know Pr: mental of cognition |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| Senser                 |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      | Pr: r                                     | nenta                                   | l of cog            | gnition                      |                                |  |  |
| cl. 7                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| what                   |                    |                   | the "em          | usually             |                      | demand                                    |   | from their teachers |                              |                                |  |  |
| Wilde                  | what do            |                   | Sayer            |                     | usuarry              |   |   | Ver                 |                              | Receiver                       |  |  |
|                        |                    | l .               | <u> </u>         | 54) 01              |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 8                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| [[I                    |                    |                   |                  |                     | worked for]]         |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| Actor                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      | Pr: material                              |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
|                        |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 9                  | to                 |                   | F~1              |                     | ah c                 |   |   | ****                | anofician -                  | vin the lengue == \            |  |  |
| (in order to           |                    |                   | [ø]<br>Actor     |                     | show<br>Pr: material |   |   |                     |                              | ency in the language).         |  |  |
|                        |                    |                   | ACIOI            |                     | ri. material         |   |   | Scope               |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 10                 |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| [[you can take]]       |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| Actor                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   | Pr: material                            |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
|                        |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 11                 |                    |                   | T                | T                   |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| I                      |                    |                   |                  | a student at FISK   |                      |   | for a lor                               |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| Carrier Pr: relational |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      | e of lo                                   |   |                     |                              | umstance of extent:            |  |  |
| place                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      | duration                                  |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 12                 |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| and when               |                    |                   | the principal    |                     |                      | called my house                           |   |                     | my house                     |                                |  |  |
|                        |                    |                   | Actor            |                     |                      |   | 3                                       |                     |                              | nce pf location: place         |  |  |
| l                      |                    |                   | I.               |                     |                      |   |   | ı                   |                              | 1                              |  |  |
| cl. 13                 |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| [[ [ø] to let          |                    |                   | me know          |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              | ults of the TOEFL test         |  |  |
| Inducer                | Ca                 | usative           | Senser           | f cognition Phenome |                      |   | Phenomen                                | on                  |                              |                                |  |  |
| al 14                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| [[I                    | cl. 14             |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   | had taken]],]]      |                              |                                |  |  |
| Actor                  |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   | Pr: material                            |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| 110101                 |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      | 1 - 1. 1.                                 |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 15                 |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| she                    |                    |                   | invited          |                     |                      | me  |   |                     | me                           |                                |  |  |
| Sayer                  |                    |                   |                  | Pr: verbal          |                      |   | Receive                                 |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| 1                      |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 16                 | -                  | ~1                |                  |                     |                      |   | 1,1                                     | . 1                 |                              |                                |  |  |
| to [ø]                 |                    | work Pr: material |                  |                     | with her             |   |   | nga of case         | of accompaniment: comitative |                                |  |  |
|                        | Actor Pr: material |                   |                  |                     |                      | Circumstance of accompaniment: comitative |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| cl. 17                 |                    |                   |                  |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              |                                |  |  |
| I                      |                    |                   | had              |                     |                      | no experience then                        |   |                     | then!                        |                                |  |  |
| Possesso               | r                  |                   | Pr: relational   |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              | Circumstance of location: time |  |  |
|                        |                    |                   | l .              |                     |                      |   |   |                     |                              | <u> </u>                       |  |  |

| cl. 18          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
|-----------------|----------------|------------|--------------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------|--|-------------------|--|--|
| [[to            | [ø]            | go         |                                |                     | to some teacher training courses]]. |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| LL              | Actor          |            | materia                        | al                  |                                     |                                 |       | f locatio                       |  |                   |  |  |
|                 |                |            |                                |                     |                                     | ,                               |       |                                 | P  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 19          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| English schools | son            | netimes    |                                | offer               |                                     | these courses                   |       |                                 |  | to their teachers |  |  |
| Actor           |                |            |                                | Pr: mate            | rial                                | Sco                             | ope   |                                 |  | Recipient         |  |  |
|                 |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 20          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| You             |                |            | o interact with other teachers |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| Behaver         | Pr: be         | havioral   |                                |                     | Circums                             | tance of                        | of ac | compan                          | iment  | :: comitative     |  |  |
|                 |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 21          |                |            | I r a                          |                     |                                     |                                 |       | 1                               |  |                   |  |  |
| and             |                |            | [ø]                            |                     |                                     |                                 |       | exchang<br>Verbal               | ge   |                   |  |  |
|                 |                |            | Sayer                          |                     |                                     |                                 |       | verbai                          |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 22          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| Let             |                | 's         |                                |                     | get                                 |                                 |       |                                 | emo  | tional [:)]       |  |  |
| 200             |                | Carrier    |                                |                     | Pr: rela                            | tional                          |       |                                 |  | ibute             |  |  |
| <u> </u>        |                | 2.331101   |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 23          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| Well, besides   |                | [ø]        |                                |                     | having                              |                                 |       |                                 |  | od résumé,        |  |  |
|                 |                | Possess    | sor                            |                     | Pr: rela                            | tional                          | essed |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
|                 |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 24          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| I               |                |            | believ                         |                     |                                     |                                 | 1     | that                            |  |                   |  |  |
| Senser          | Pr: m          | ental cogr | ntion                          |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 25          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| To              |                | [ø]        |                                |                     | become                              | ,                               |       |                                 | 2 00   | od teacher        |  |  |
| 10              |                | Carrier    |                                |                     |                                     | r: relational                   |       |                                 | Attri  |                   |  |  |
|                 |                | Carrier    |                                |                     | 11.1014                             | tionai                          |       |                                 | 7 11111                                      | ioute             |  |  |
| cl. 26          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| [ø]             |                | - enjoy    | dealing                        | dealing with people |                                     |                                 |       | ole                             |  |                   |  |  |
| Behaver         |                | Pr: beha   | vioral                         |                     |                                     |                                 |       | ce of accompaniment: comitative |  |                   |  |  |
|                 |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 27          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| [ø]             |                |            | - be                           |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  | esponsible        |  |  |
| Carrier         |                |            | Pr: re                         | lational            |                                     |                                 |       | Attribut                        | e  |                   |  |  |
| al 20           |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 28          |                |            | - be                           |                     |                                     |                                 | 1.    | orontino                        |  |                   |  |  |
| [ø]<br>Carrier  |                | lational   |                                |                     |                                     | creative Attribute              |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| Carrier         |                |            | 11.10                          | iational            |                                     |                                 |       | Autul                           | <u>.                                    </u> |                   |  |  |
| cl. 29          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| [ø]             |                |            | - have                         | <del></del>         |                                     |                                 | T :   | a good s                        | sense  | of humor          |  |  |
| Possessor       | Pr: relational |            |                                |                     |                                     | a good sense of humor Possessed |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| L               |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 | 1     |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 30          |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| [ø]             |                |            |                                |                     | - be                                |                                 |       |                                 |  | aware             |  |  |
| Carrier         | Pr: relational |            |                                |                     |                                     | Attribute                       |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
|                 |                |            |                                |                     |                                     |                                 |       |                                 |  |                   |  |  |
| cl. 31          |                |            | 1                              |                     |                                     |                                 | -     |                                 |  | 1                 |  |  |
| [[that          |                |            | you                            |                     |                                     |                                 |       | can't sto                       | p stud                                       | dyıng]]           |  |  |

|                |            |        | Behaver            |               |           | Pr     | Pr: behavioral                        |  |  |  |
|----------------|------------|--------|--------------------|---------------|-----------|--------|---------------------------------------|--|--|--|
| cl. 32         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| I              |            | would  | d include          |               | [["heing  | 7 8 90 | ood communicator"]],                  |  |  |  |
| Carrier        |            |        | elational          | Attribute     |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
|                |            |        |                    |               | I.        |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| cl. 33         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| [ø]            |            |        | [["being           |               |           |        | a good communicator"]],               |  |  |  |
| Carrier        |            |        | Pr: relational     |               |           | At     | tribute                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 34         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| if you         | are        |        | good [[at communi  | cating v      | vith peop | le]]   | no matter their age or social status, |  |  |  |
| Carrier        | Pr: relati | onal   | Attribute          |               |           |        | Circumstance of contigency            |  |  |  |
|                |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| cl. 35         |            |        | T : ::             | *.1           | 1         |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| [ø]<br>Behaver |            |        | Pr: behavioral     |               | n people  | a of c | ccompaniment: comitative              |  |  |  |
| Deliavel       |            |        | ri. ochavioral     | Circ          | umstance  | or a   | ccompaniment, confitative             |  |  |  |
| cl. 36         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| [ø]            |            |        | being              |               |           | a s    | successful teacher                    |  |  |  |
| Carrier        |            |        | Pr: relational     |               |           | At     | tribute                               |  |  |  |
|                |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| cl. 37         |            | aauld  | talsa um           | all tha       | anasa     | hana   |                                       |  |  |  |
| Actor          |            | Pr: ma | take up<br>oterial | all the Scope |           | here   | cumstance of location: place          |  |  |  |
| 710101         |            | 11.111 | iteriai            | Беоре         | <u>'</u>  | CIIC   | difficulties of focution. place       |  |  |  |
| cl. 38         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| [ø]            |            |        | telling            |               |           | yo     |                                       |  |  |  |
| Sayer          |            |        | Pr: verbal         |               |           | Re     | eceiver                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 39         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| what           |            |        | I                  |               |           | he     | believe                               |  |  |  |
| Phenomenon     |            |        | Senser             |               |           |        | Pr: mental of cognition               |  |  |  |
|                |            |        |                    |               |           | 1      |                                       |  |  |  |
| cl. 40         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| [ø]            |            |        | be                 |               |           |        | a good teacher                        |  |  |  |
| Carrier        |            |        | Pr: relational     |               |           | At     | Attribute                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 41         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| You            |            | either |                    | Have          |           |        | it                                    |  |  |  |
| Possessor      |            |        |                    |               | ational   |        | Possessed                             |  |  |  |
|                |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| cl. 42         |            | -      |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| or             |            | you    |                    | don't.        |           |        | [ø]                                   |  |  |  |
|                |            | Posses | ssor               | Pr: rel       | ational   |        | Possessed                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 43         |            |        |                    |               |           |        |                                       |  |  |  |
| Now, if        |            |        | you                |               |           | thi    | think                                 |  |  |  |
| ,              |            |        | Senser             |               |           |        | Pr: mental of cognition               |  |  |  |
|                |            |        |                    |               |           |        | -                                     |  |  |  |
| cl. 44         |            |        |                    |               |           | 1.     |                                       |  |  |  |
| you            |            |        | have               |               |           |        | it                                    |  |  |  |
| Possessor      |            |        | Pr: relational     |               |           | Po     | Possessed                             |  |  |  |

| 1.45                        |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|-----------------------------|---------|----------|-----------|---|----------|-------------------|---------|------------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|
| cl. 45                      |         |          | F 1       |   |          |                   |         | T •                          |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| and                         |         |          | [ø]       |   |          | want to give      |         | it                           |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          | Actor     |   |          | Pr: material      |         | Recipient                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 46                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          |           | [[investin  | ~        |                   | hard    | 1                            |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| [Ø]                         |         |          |           | [[investin  |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Actor                       |         |          |           | Pr. materi  | ıaı      |                   | Circ    | cumstance of manner: quality |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 47                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| and                         | [ø]     | toleina  |           | o CELTAI  | http://w | anny combridge    | of ora  | /tagahing/aalta/inday.afml   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| anu                         | رها     | taking   |           | a CELTA[http://www.cambridge-efl.org/teaching/celta/index.cfm             |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             | Actor   | Pr: ma   |           | course / certificate]]. Scope   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             | Actor   | 11. IIIa | terrar    | <u> зсорс</u>   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 48                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| That                        |         |          | will help | 1   |          | you               |         | CVwise                       |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Actor                       |         |          | Pr: mate  |   |          | Goal              |         | Attribute                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Actor                       |         |          | 11. Illau | zi iai  |          | Goai              |         | Attribute                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 49                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| while                       |         |          | You       |   |          | have              |         | no experience.               |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| WIIIIC                      |         |          | Possesso  | <b>~</b>  |          | Pr: relational    |         | Possessed                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          | russess   | J1  |          | FI. Telational    |         | Fossesseu                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 50                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| And                         | [ø]     | [ø]      |           | walcoma   | to the   | underneid still 1 | ovobla  | life as an EEL teacher!      |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Allu                        | Carrier | Pr: rela | ntional   | welcome to the underpaid-still-lovable life as an EFL teacher!  Attribute |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             | Carrier | F1. 1618 | шонан     | Auroute   | ;        |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 51                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Well,                       |         |          | T         |   |          | don't like        |         | the the webt                 |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| weii,                       |         |          | Common    |   |          | Pr: mental of e   |         | the thought                  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          | Senser    |   |          | Pr. mentai oi e   | motion  | Phenomenon                   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 52                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         | a taa ah an                  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| [[that                      |         |          | you       |   |          | can only becom    | ne      | a teacher                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          | Carrier   |   |          | Pr: relational    |         | Attribute                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| -1.52                       |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 53                      |         |          |           |   |          | 11                |         | la a mar a a a sa a la 1133  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 11                          |         |          | you       |   |          | "were             |         | born as such"]]. Attribute   |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          | Carrier   |   |          | Pr: relational    |         | Attribute                    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| a1 5 4                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 54                      |         |          | 1         | T   |          |                   | 1       |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| So,                         |         |          |           | Canaan  |          |                   | gues    |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          |           | Senser  |          |                   | Pr: 1   | mental of cognition          |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| -1 55                       |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 55                      | 11      |          | Lin       |   |          | . d 1 . CT        | 2       |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| [[what you really need]] is |         |          |           |   |          |                   | engush, | prior training and           |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Value Dec est               |         |          |           | 4: 1  |          | ngness to learn!  |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Value                       |         |          | Pr: rela  | uionai  | Toke     | П                 |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| al 57                       |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 56                      |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         | 177                          |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| [[what                      |         |          | you       |   |          | really            |         | eed]]                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Phenon                      | nenon   |          | Senser    |   |          |                   | Pr      | r: mental of desideration    |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1.55                        |         |          |           |   |          |                   |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 57                      | 2 11    |          |           |   |          | . 1               |         |                              |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| First of                    | all     |          | you       |   |          | must have         |         | et command of the language.  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                             |         |          | Possesse  |   |          | Pr: relational    | Posse   | 1                            |  |  |  |  |  |  |

| 1.50      |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
|-----------|----------------------------------|----------|------------------|--------|--|----------------------|------------------------|---------|-------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------|---|--|
| cl. 58    |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 | , ,                               |       |   |  |
| Then,     |                                  |          |                  |        | you                                      |                      |                        |         |       |                                 | must k                            |       |   |  |
|           |                                  |          |                  |        | Sens                                     | er                   |                        |         |       |                                 | Pr: mei                           | ntal  | of cognition                            |  |
| -1.50     |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 59    |                                  | Г 1      |                  |        | -  |                      |                        | ٠,      |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| how to    |                                  | [ø]      |                  |        | put                                      | , . 1                | 1                      | it      |       |                                 | across                            |       | to your students.                       |  |
|           |                                  | Acto     | r                |        | Pr: n                                    | naterial             |                        | Scope   | ;     |                                 |                                   |       | Client                                  |  |
| 1.60      |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 60    | т .                              |          | 1                |        |  |                      | 1,1                    | т.      |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| Next,     | I                                |          | do agre          | e 1    | with Jim of desideration Circumstance of |                      |                        |         |       |                                 | c                                 |       | • |  |
|           | Senser                           | r .      | Pr: mer          | itai o | it desic                                 | aeratio              | n                      | Circu   | ımsta | nce of                          | accomp                            | anı   | ment: comitative                        |  |
| al (1     |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 61    |                                  |          |                  |        | l. a                                     |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| when      |                                  |          |                  |        | he                                       |                      |                        |         |       |                                 | says<br>Pr: ver                   | L a 1 |   |  |
|           |                                  |          |                  |        | Saye                                     | r                    |                        |         |       |                                 | Pr: ver                           | bai   |   |  |
| al 62     |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 62    |                                  |          |                  |        | gha-                                     | ld have              |                        |         |       |                                 | 00.000 = -                        | 024   | of inbred knack for it.                 |  |
| you       | <b>.</b>                         |          |                  |        |  | la nave<br>elationa  |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       | of indred knack for it.                 |  |
| Possesso  | l                                |          |                  |        | Pr: re                                   | ciationa             | al                     |         |       |                                 | Possess                           | sea   |   |  |
| cl. 63    |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| Should    |                                  |          |                  | _      |  |                      |                        | ma a 11 |       |                                 | decide .                          |       |   |  |
| Snould    | ould you<br>Senser               |          |                  |        |  | really               |                        |         |       |                                 | decide Pr: mental of desideration |       |   |  |
|           |                                  |          | Sei              | iser   |  |                      |                        |         |       | 11. memai oi desideration       |                                   |       |   |  |
| -1.64     |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 64    |                                  |          | Γ <sub>~</sub> 1 |        |  |                      |                        | 1       |       |                                 |                                   | Τ     | n English tooghan                       |  |
| to        |                                  |          |                  |        | become Pr: relational                    |                      |                        |         |       | 1                               |                                   |       | n English teacher, Attribute            |  |
|           | Carrier                          |          |                  |        |  | Pr: relational       |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   | P     | Auribute                                |  |
| cl. 65    |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
|           |                                  |          |                  |        | 1  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 | in mino                           | J     |   |  |
| [Ø]       |                                  |          |                  |        | bear Pri motorial                        |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       | maa aflaaatian; mlaaa                   |  |
| Actor     |                                  |          |                  |        | Pr: material                             |                      |                        |         |       | Circumstance of location: place |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 66    |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
|           |                                  |          |                  |        | 111 ha                                   | talrina              |                        |         |       |                                 | the hea                           | . 4   |   |  |
| you       |                                  |          |                  |        | 'll be taking                            |                      |                        |         |       | Scope                           |                                   |       |   |  |
| Actor     |                                  |          |                  |        | Pr: material                             |                      |                        |         |       | Scope                           |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 67    |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| [[for     | [ø]                              |          |                  | mo     | king                                     |                      | oth                    | er peop | 10    |                                 | lea                               | rn 11 | 1                                       |  |
| [[101     |                                  | otor     |                  |        | usative                                  |                      | Sen                    |         | 16    |                                 |                                   |       | ntal of cognition                       |  |
|           | Initi                            | ator     |                  | Cal    | usatiVe                                  | 5                    | sen                    | ISCI    |       |                                 | Pf.                               | me    | mai oi cognition                        |  |
| cl. 68    |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
|           |                                  |          |                  |        | [~]                                      |                      |                        |         |       |                                 | Walas                             | ma    | to the alub!                            |  |
| [Ø]       |                                  |          |                  |        | [Ø]                                      | alotion              | o.1                    |         |       |                                 | Welcome to the club!              |       |   |  |
| Carrier   | Carrier Pr: relational Attribute |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| 01.60     |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 69    | 10 ha                            | 0 toc -1 | 20rll 41-        | o.t    |  | mal                  | · C                    |         |       |                                 |                                   | _     | good one                                |  |
|           | the being born a teacher]] that  |          |                  |        |  | makes you            |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       | good one,                               |  |
| Attributo | Attributor                       |          |                  |        |  |                      | Pr: relational Carrier |         |       |                                 |                                   | Α     | Attribute                               |  |
| -1 70     |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 70    |                                  |          |                  |        | D - :-                                   |                      |                        |         |       |                                 | 1                                 | 4     | ala a                                   |  |
|           |                                  |          |                  |        |  | Being Pr: relational |                        |         |       |                                 | born a teacher                    |       |   |  |
| Carrier   |                                  |          |                  |        | Pr: re                                   | elationa             | aı                     |         |       |                                 | Attribu                           | ite   |   |  |
| 1.71      |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |
| cl. 71    |                                  |          |                  |        |  |                      |                        |         |       |                                 |                                   |       |   |  |

| it's not even |        |          |         |             |        | the excellent command of the language |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
|---------------|--------|----------|---------|-------------|--------|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|------|-------------|------------|---------------------|--|
|               |        |          |         |             |        | Attributor                            |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
|               |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| cl. 72        |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| you           |        |          | have t  | to wal      | ke up  |                                       |                                     |      | y morning   |            |                     |  |
| Actor         |        |          | Pr: ma  | aterial     | l      |                                       |                                     | Circ | umstance o  | f exte     | nt: frequency       |  |
|               |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| cl. 73        |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| and           | ]      | ø]       |         | W           | ant to | go                                    |                                     |      | to the kids | ,          |                     |  |
|               | A      | Actor    |         | Pı          | r: mat | eria                                  | 1                                   |      | Circumsta   | nce of     | f location: spatial |  |
|               |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| cl. 74        |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| To            | [ø]    |          |         | really love |        |                                       | love                                |      |             |            | [[teaching.]]       |  |
|               | Senser | r        |         |             |        |                                       | Pr: mental of emotion               |      | 1           | Phenomenon |                     |  |
|               |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| cl. 75        |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| as soon as    |        | /ou      |         |             |        | get                                   |                                     |      |             |            | nky and mean,       |  |
|               | (      | Carrier  |         |             |        | Pr: relational                        |                                     |      |             | Attribute  |                     |  |
|               |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| cl. 76        |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| no matter     |        | now goo  |         |             |        | you                                   |                                     |      |             |            | ht be,              |  |
|               | A      | Attribut | e       |             |        | Ca                                    | rrier                               |      |             | Pr:        | relational          |  |
|               |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            |                     |  |
| cl. 77        |        |          |         |             |        |                                       |                                     |      |             |            | _                   |  |
| [ø] [ø]       |        |          | [o]     | wel         |        |                                       | welcome to the teaching profession! |      |             |            |                     |  |
| Carrier       |        |          | Pr: rel | lation      | al     | At                                    | tribut                              | е    |             |            |                     |  |

# 1. How do you deal with oral tests?

| Claire | How do you deal with oral tests?  |
|--------|---|
|        | I would like to know from u // how u deal with oral tests// since it is more subjective than                  |
|        | written tests,// what do you consider [[to grade your students'speaking skills?]]     I've had 2              |
|        | students complaing about it, // so I would like you opinion regarding this subject// thx                      |
| Cloe   | Well, I usually take into consideration the size of the answer of the student,// if she speaks                |
|        | correctly (e.g verb tense), // what's the range [[that the student can go to]], pronunciation,                |
|        | //and if he answers correctly [[to what i asked]]   |
| Marlon | Here's an idea  |
|        | Well, why don't you try to evaluate your students during real conversations [[raised in the                   |
|        | classroom]] // instead of applying oral tests?  |
|        | You might present a text about a relevant or interesting subject for them // to read, first                   |
|        | silently and then out loud for all the class // (all the students must participate at this stage).            |
|        | Then stop by the end of each paragraph // and ask them //to share their opinions and                          |
|        | experiences with everyone.  |
|        | Finally, < <after done,="" it's="">&gt; suggest a different activity //for them to produce, such as a</after> |
|        | speech.   |

|                  | This wa    | y, you'll be | provid                             | ing them w    | ith a more | realisti | c activity                 | // wh       | ich will help them be  |  |
|------------------|------------|--------------|------------------------------------|---------------|------------|----------|----------------------------|-------------|------------------------|--|
| 1                | more relax | ked and entl | nusiast                            | <u>ic</u> .   |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
|                  |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| cl. 78           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| How do           |            | you          |                                    |               | deal wit   |          |                            | oral tests? |                        |  |
|                  |            | Actor        |                                    |               | Pr: mate   | erial    |                            | Sco         | pe                     |  |
| cl. 79           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| I                |            |              | woul                               | d like to kn  | ow         |          | from u                     |             |                        |  |
| Senser           |            |              |                                    | nental of cog |            |          |                            | stance      | e of angle: source     |  |
|                  |            |              | •                                  |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| cl. 80           |            |              |                                    |               | T          |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| how              |            | u            |                                    |               | deal wit   |          |                            |             | tests                  |  |
|                  |            | Actor        |                                    |               | Pr: mate   | erial    |                            | Sco         | pe                     |  |
| cl. 81           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| what             |            | do           |                                    |               | you        |          |                            | cons        | sider                  |  |
| Phenomenon       |            | 40           |                                    |               | Senser     |          |                            |             | mental of cognition    |  |
|                  |            | I.           |                                    |               | 1          |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| cl. 82           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| [ø]              |            |              | to gra                             |               |            |          |                            | udents      | s'speaking skills?     |  |
| Actor            |            |              | Pr: m                              |               | Goal       | Goal     |                            |             |                        |  |
| -1 92            |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| cl. 83           | va had     | 2 students   |                                    | complaing (   | ria)       | about i  | +                          |             |                        |  |
| Receiver         |            |              |                                    |               | sic)       |          | ı,<br>istance o            | f matt      | er                     |  |
| Receiver         |            | Bayer        | 1                                  | Pr: verbal    |            | Circuii  | istarice o                 | 1 IIIatt    | CI                     |  |
| cl. 84           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| so I             | would l    |              |                                    | you (si       | c) opinior | n reg    | arding th                  | is sub      | ject                   |  |
| Senser           | Pr: men    | tal of desid | eration Phenomenon Circumstance of |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| Γ -              |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| cl. 85           |            | 11 . 1 .     |                                    | . 1           | .1         | . 0.1    |                            | C /1        | . 1 .                  |  |
| Well, I<br>Sense |            | : mental of  |                                    |               |            |          | the answer of the student, |             |                        |  |
| Selise           | ei Pi      | . mentai oi  | cogniu                             | 1011          | Phe        | nomenoi  | 1                          |             |                        |  |
| cl. 86           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| if she           | spea       | ıks          |                                    | correctly     |            |          |                            |             | (e.g verb tense),      |  |
| Behave           |            | oehavioral   |                                    | Circumsta     | nce of ma  | nner: qu | ality                      |             | Behavior               |  |
|                  |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| cl. 87           | T          | ·a .         |                                    | Ta . •        |            |          | , 33                       |             | • .•                   |  |
| what's the ran   |            | that         |                                    | the stude     | nt         | can g    | o to]],                    |             | pronunciation,         |  |
|                  | Scope      |              |                                    | Actor         |            | Pr: m    | aterial                    |             | Phenomenon             |  |
| cl. 88           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| and if           |            | he           |                                    | answer        | 'S         | corre    | ctly                       |             |                        |  |
|                  | Sayer      |              |                                    | Pr: ver       |            |          |                            | of ma       | nner: quality          |  |
|                  |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| cl. 89           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| to               |            | what         |                                    |               | i (sic)    |          |                            | Ask         |                        |  |
|                  |            | Verbiag      | ge                                 |               | Sayer      | Sayer    |                            |             | Pr: verbal             |  |
| cl. 90           |            |              |                                    |               |            |          |                            |             |                        |  |
| Well, why do     | n't you    | tru t        | evalu                              | ate vour      | students   | durin    | σ real co                  | nverss      | ations [[raised in the |  |
| wen, why do      | nii you    | пуц          | , cvaiu                            | acc your      | students   | uuiiii   | g icai co.                 | 11 V C1 SC  | mons [[raiseu iii tile |  |

|  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       | classroom]]                              |  |              |                      |  |
|--|---|-------------|--------------------------------|-------------------|--|--------------------------|----------|---------------------------------------|--|--|--------------|----------------------|--|
|  |   | Actor       | Pr: m                          | aterial           |  | Goal                     |          |                                       |  | Circumstance of extent: duration                     |              |                      |  |
| 1.01   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| cl. 91 [ø] <sup>60</sup>   |   |             | 1                              | ΓΓτοίας           | , d                                      |                          |          |                                       |  | in the e   | 100000       | om11                 |  |
| Actor  |   |             |                                | [[raise<br>Pr: ma |  | <u></u>                  |          |                                       |  | in the classroom]] Circumstance of location: spatial |              |                      |  |
| Actor  | 711.11  |             |                                |                   |  | aı                       |          |                                       |  | Circuin  | Stance       | of location, spatial |  |
| cl. 92   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| instead o  | instead of [ø]  |             |                                |                   |  |                          | apply    | ing                                   |  |  | oral tests?  |                      |  |
|  | Actor   |             |                                |                   |  |                          | Pr: m    | ateri                                 | ial                                      |  | Sco          | pe                   |  |
| 1.00   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| cl. 93   |   |             | a 4a4                          | a la a            | 4  | a.1a.                    |          | .4                                    | -4:                                      |  | for 4        | them                 |  |
| You<br>Actor   | might p   |             | a text<br>Scope                |                   |  | reieva<br>stance         |          |                                       | sting s                                  | subject  |              | cumstance of angle:  |  |
| Actor  | ri. illau   | eriai       | Scope                          | CII               | Cuiii                                    | Stance                   | oi illat | lei                                   |  |  |              | vpoint               |  |
| L  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  | V10 V        | , point              |  |
| cl. 94   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| [ø]  | to rea  |             |                                |                   |  | ently ar                 |          |                                       |  |  |              | all the class        |  |
| Behaver  | Pr: be  | havioral    |                                | Cir               | cum                                      | stance                   | of mar   | ner:                                  | quali                                    | ty   | Circ         | sumstance of behalf  |  |
| cl. 95   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| (all the st  | udonta  |             | 1                              | must              | norti                                    | oinete                   |          | ot tl                                 | nia ata                                  | 70)  |              |                      |  |
| Actor  | uuents  |             |                                |                   | nust participate at the r: material Circ |                          |          |                                       | is stage) umstance of location: temporal |  |              |                      |  |
| rictor   | Circumstance of location; temporal  |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          | . temporar                            |  |  |              |                      |  |
| cl. 96   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| Then   | hen [ø]   |             |                                |                   |  | stop                     |          |                                       |  |  |              | ach paragraph        |  |
|  | Actor   |             |                                |                   |  | Pr: m                    | aterial  |                                       |  | Circumst   | ance         | of location: spatial |  |
| -1.07  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              | 1                    |  |
| cl. 97   |   |             | [ø]                            |                   |  |                          | ask      |                                       |  |  | then         | <u> </u>             |  |
| and  |   |             | Sayer                          |                   | Pr: verbal                               |                          |          |                                       |  |  | eiver        |                      |  |
|  |   |             | <i>5</i> <b>u</b> ) <b>c</b> 1 |                   |  |                          |          | , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , |  |  | 1100         | V1, V1               |  |
| cl. 98   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| [ø]  | to shar   |             | their op                       |                   | and                                      | experi                   | ences    | W                                     | ith eve                                  | everyone.  |              |                      |  |
| Behaver  | Pr: beł   | navioral    | Behavi                         | or                |  |                          |          |                                       |  | cumstance of accompaniment:                          |              |                      |  |
|  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          | cc                                    | mitati                                   | ve   |              |                      |  |
| cl. 99   |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| Finally,   | < <aft< td=""><td>er it's dor</td><td>ne. &gt;&gt;</td><td></td><td>[ø]</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td>sugg</td><td>est</td><td></td><td>a different activity</td></aft<> | er it's dor | ne. >>                         |                   | [ø]                                      |                          |          |                                       | sugg                                     | est  |              | a different activity |  |
|  |   | ded claus   |                                |                   |  | yer                      |          |                                       | Pr: v                                    |  |              | Verbiage             |  |
|  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| cl. 100  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| for them   |   |             |                                |                   |  | to pro                   |          |                                       |  |  | as a speech. |                      |  |
| Sayer  |   |             |                                |                   |  | Pr: ve                   | erbal    | l                                     |  | Ver  | biage        |                      |  |
| cl. 101  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| This way, you 'll be providing them with a more realistic activity |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
|  |   | ibutor      | Pr: rela                       |                   | 0  | Posse                    | essor    | '''                                   |  |  | Possessed    |                      |  |
|  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| cl. 102  |   |             |                                |                   |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |
| which  | will help them  |             |                                |                   | be                                       |                          |          |                                       | more relaxed and enthusiastic            |  |              |                      |  |
| Attributo  | r   Cau   | sative      | Carrio                         | er                | Pr                                       | Pr: relational Attribute |          |                                       |  | tribute  | }            |                      |  |
|  |   |             |                                | _                 |  |                          |          |                                       |  |  |              |                      |  |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Students + teachers.

## 1. Native speakers X competent teachers

| Carmen | Native speakers X competent teachers  |
|--------|---|
|        | Since Josephinehas amde (sic)a lot of success with her comments,// let's discuss        |
|        | more about the fact [[that native speakers are normally considered as better            |
|        | teachers, // and also better paid than us, // even if we have much more experience      |
|        | and preparation for the job.]]  |
|        | f course there are exceptions in both sides,// but the rule is: [[if you are a native   |
|        | speaker, // you have 99% of chance [[to get the job]] ]].                               |
|        | Is it fair?   |
| Bob    | Dear Carmen,  |
|        |   |
|        | I will once more get into the affray, // when Josephineposted her comments              |
|        | regarding native English teachers // I was rather annoyed,     There is a difference    |
|        | between [[a comparison between two or more people]] and [[an inference that all         |
|        | people from one side of a debate is either this or that]].                              |
|        |   |
|        | I am sorry to say that // even a dishwasher would know the difference between           |
|        | an inference and a comparison, // plus the fact that there are some mistakes in her     |
|        | structure and use of the English language, // now I would never usually bring this      |
|        | point to attention // as I, like many other professional English teachers also take     |
|        | liberties with the English language // and we are also prone to making mistakes.        |
|        |   |
|        | I do feel // that if you infer something, anything,// then you must be quite sure       |
|        | [[that you are correct in your written word // when you are attempting to put down      |
|        | a group of people and their abilities.]]  |
|        |   |
|        | Is it fair [[that a Brazilian teacher is paid less than a native unqualified teacher?]] |
|        | Quite simply, no it is not, // who should take the blame for this state of affairs?     |
|        | The Brazilian teacher, << who is willing to study for years,>> finally getting a        |
|        | degree as a professional English teacher // and then accepts a position at a            |
|        | ridiculously low rate of pay.   |
|        |   |
|        | May I enlighten you to a couple of facts, // Professional Brazilian teachers are        |

|             | paid as much as a native teacher especially with private students, // it is              |
|-------------|--|
|             | understanding your worth,// giving your very best at all times [[ to enhance your        |
|             |  |
|             | students improvement]], // it is catering to your students specific needs // and not     |
|             | showing up with a book // and telling yourself,// that will do.                          |
|             |  |
|             | [[When your student can see //how much he/she has improved]]is [[when you                |
|             | will get referrals]],// as your agenda becomes fully booked // you can then raise        |
|             | your charges accordingly,//please bear in mind [[that it has taken me three years        |
|             | [[to get to this stage]] // and nothing happens overnight, // it takes work,             |
|             | commitment and a lot of studying.]]  |
|             |  |
|             | Kindest regards  |
|             |  |
|             | Bob  |
| Mary        | native speakers do not necessarily make good teachers.     I admit [[ that there         |
|             | are things [[a native might know better]] ]],// but as far as I have noticed,// natives  |
|             | also tend to make little mistakes in grammar, [[that competent language teachers         |
|             | never do]].     there are two sides to every story, as always.     so it would be better |
|             | [[to hire a native, [[to get the language directly from the source]] // but on the       |
|             | other hand, [[speaking the language]] does not automatically make anyone a               |
|             | teacher.   |
| Anonymous   | [[Another interesting aspect in this]] is [[that native speakers don't have the          |
|             | portuguese skills [[to better relating the expressions and idioms]].]]                   |
|             | Or they do//who knows?    :o/  |
| Mary        | but at the same time, can the non-native teacher convey the exact nuances of the         |
|             | language [[that is taught]]?    this topic is endless     :                              |
| Anonymous 2 | I don't wish to make an Issue over this // "But" I have worked along side some           |
|             | very good native speakers and some very bad ones too!!     and this could be said        |
|             | about some Brazilian English teachers [[I've worked with aswell]],     But [[what        |
|             | I'd like to bring to my students]] is an opportunity [[to be able to work in an          |
|             | Atmosphere as near to the English Language as possible]],// thus this prepares the       |
|             | student to the daily realities of the English Language [[one has to encounter.]]         |
|             | Statem to the daily realities of the English Eunguage [[one has to encounter.]]]         |
|             | What you have to consider << and it doesn't matter [[ if you're a native or a            |
|             | Brazilian teacher]]>>, // when you're teaching your students in class // it's in a       |
|             |  |
|             | controlled environment at times,//and the student is focused on the book in front        |
|             | of him / her or in some case the good old Black board!!!!!                               |

|             | I have had many students tell me that // after learning English in Brazil // and          |
|-------------|---|
|             | then going to the USA, or England [[to better their English]], // just how little they    |
|             | knew about the Language,// indeed in some, it was a culture shock, //due to the           |
|             | fact that they were now for the first time being put to the test for the very first time  |
|             | with their English.    So I'd like to point this out to you here, // that [[being a       |
|             | native]] has some good advantages for students // and this is [[where I rest my           |
|             | case, // or draw my line]].   |
| Yara        | it depends!   |
|             | I think //that it really depends on what area [[the student wants to focus in.]]          |
|             | For people who use their English in trips, // their main point is to be able to           |
|             | express themselves.// so, the use of some slangs, phrasal verbs is so necessary //        |
|             | that some details in grammar structures, are not that big deal <<(I said some             |
|             | details, not many mistakes!)>> // and a native speaker teacher can help him more          |
|             | [[than what you are calling a "competent teacher"]].                                      |
|             | Both kinds os teachers are competent, // but each one for a particular method of          |
|             | teaching the language.  |
| Anonymous 3 | I'm not an English teacher // but I've studied English at Cultura Inglesa here in         |
|             | Brasília since I was 10 //(I've already graduated there)     I'll try to show my          |
|             | point of view as a student  |
|             |   |
|             | I never had this kind of problem.     All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives,       |
|             | were quite good.     All of them had a nice way of teaching.     [[But the good thing     |
|             | of [[having a native teacher]]]] is [[that you can actually hear flawlessly [[how         |
|             | English language sounds.]]     There are some Brazilian teachers [[who have an            |
|             | outstanding knowledge on English grammar and vocabulary]], // however, their              |
|             | confusing accent might make the student mispronounce some words     Of                    |
|             | course, one might think // that pronunciation is not as important as the other            |
|             | aspects of the language // as long as the student is perfectly able to read // and        |
|             | express himself in English.     A good pronunciation and fluency implies a                |
|             | thorough knowledge.     With a bad pronunciation, however, it is never possible           |
|             | [[to tell // whether this person knows or //doesn't know English]].     Of course.        |
|             | there are many Brazilian teachers [[that have got an outstanding accent.]]     It is      |
|             | quite ironic [[that I really improved my accent // when I attended the classes of a       |
|             | Brazilian guy [[who has lived in England for 6 years]] ]].                                |
|             |   |
|             | In fact, students tend to get excited // when they have a native teacher.     I was       |
|             | like that also.    I had a teacher from Manchester // and I used to talk to her a lot, // |

| asking her things about England, Manchester, British culture and even things                  |
|---|
| about English language within Great Britain.     I had another teacher [[who was              |
| from USA]] << (the only American teacher I had in my life)>> // and we used to                |
| talk a lot too.     It is not [[that Brazilian teachers are worse]], not at all, // the thing |
| is [[that native teachers have got some kind of 'charm' of their own [[that students          |
| like]] ]].     That's why [[English schools like to hire teachers from overseas]].            |
| And, I've also seen plenty of Brazilian teachers [[that weren't at all capable of             |
| teaching ]].     It depends a lot.     There are bad teachers in every country in the         |
| <u>world</u> .  |
|   |

|           |            | w      | <u>orld</u> . |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
|-----------|------------|--------|---------------|--------|--------|----------------------|-------|-------------|--------|------------|--------|------------------------|
| -         |            | •      |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| cl. 103   |            |        |               |        | ı      |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| Since     | Joseph     |        | has amde      |        |        | a lot c              |       |             |        | with her   |        | nents,                 |
|           | Carrie     | r      | Pr: relation  | onal   |        | Attrib               | ute   |             |        | Circumst   | ance   |                        |
| 1 104     |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| cl. 104   | F 3        | 1.     |               | ı      |        |                      |       |             |        | 1 11       | 1 C    | ,                      |
| let's     | [ø]        |        | scuss         | more   |        |                      |       | 1           |        | about the  |        |                        |
|           | Sayer      | Pr     | : verbal      | Circu  | ımsta  | ance of              | ma    | nner: de    | gree   | Circum     | istanc | e of matter            |
| cl. 105   |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| [[that    |            | n      | ative speak   | rers   | aı     | re norn              | 1911· | V           | cons   | idered,    |        | as better teachers     |
| Lltitat   |            |        | arrier        | CID    | u.     | i c nom              | iuii  | y           |        | elational  |        | Attribute              |
|           |            |        | wv.           |        | - 1    |                      |       |             | 11.1   |            |        | 1 20010 000            |
| cl. 106   |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| and also  | [ø]        |        | ø]            |        | bette  | er paid <sup>6</sup> | 1     | than us     | ,      |            |        |                        |
|           | Carr       | ier I  | Pr: relation  |        |        | ibute                |       | Circum      | stance | e of manne | er: co | mparison               |
|           |            | •      |               |        |        |                      |       | •           |        |            |        | •                      |
| cl. 107   |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| even if   | we         |        | have          |        |        |                      |       |             | expe   | rience and | l prep | aration for the job.]] |
|           | Posses     | ssor   | Pr: rela      | tional |        |                      | Po    | ssessed     |        |            |        |                        |
|           |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| cl. 108   |            |        |               |        |        |                      | -     |             |        |            |        |                        |
| if        |            |        | you           |        |        |                      |       | ire         |        |            |        | tive speaker,          |
|           |            |        | Carrie        | r      |        |                      | ŀ     | r: relatio  | nal    |            | Attr   | ribute                 |
| al 100    |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| cl. 109   |            |        |               | have   | 3      |                      |       |             |        | 00% of     | chan   | ce [[to get the job]]. |
| Possesso  | or.        |        |               |        | elati  | onal                 |       |             |        | Possess    |        | ce [[to get the Job]]. |
| 1 0350350 | <i>J</i> 1 |        |               | 11,1   | ciati  | onai                 |       |             |        | 1 035033   | cu     |                        |
| cl. 110   |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |
| [[to      |            |        | [ø]           |        |        |                      | 2     | get         |        |            | the    | e job]].               |
| LL        |            |        | Posses        | sor    |        |                      |       | r: relation | nal    |            |        | ssessed                |
| L         |            |        | ı             |        |        |                      | -     |             |        |            |        |                        |
| cl. 111   |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        | _                      |
| I,        | will       | once i |               |        |        |                      |       | get         |        | into the   | affra  | ıy                     |
| Actor     |            | Circu  | mstance of    | extent | t: fre | quency               | ,     | Pr: mat     | erial  | Circum     | stanc  | e of location: spatial |
|           |            |        |               |        |        |                      |       |             |        |            |        |                        |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Because it is expanding what is in the previous clause, hence it is an attribute.

cl. 112

| 1                                     | т 1:  | 1                        | 1                                     |              |            |         | 11            |        | 1.1 . 1 . 17           |  |  |
|---------------------------------------|---|--------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------|------------|---------|---------------|--------|------------------------|--|--|
| when                                  | Josephine<br>Actor  | posted Pr: material      |                                       | comme        | nts        |         |               |        | glish teachers]]       |  |  |
|                                       | Actor   | Pr: material             | Sco                                   | pe           |            | Cir     | rcumstance of | matt   | er                     |  |  |
| cl. 113                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| I. 113                                |   |                          | was                                   |              |            |         | rather a      | nnov   | ed                     |  |  |
| Carrier                               |   |                          | Pr: relat                             | ional        |            |         | Attribu       |        | cu,                    |  |  |
| Carrier                               |   |                          | 11. Telat                             | ionai        |            |         | 7 tti 10 ti   |        |                        |  |  |
| cl. 114                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| I                                     |   |                          | am sorry                              | v to sav     |            |         | that          |        |                        |  |  |
| Sayer                                 |   |                          | Pr: verb                              |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
|                                       |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         | •             |        |                        |  |  |
| cl. 115                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| even a                                | a dishwasher  | would kno                | OW                                    |              |            |         | between an    | infere | ence and a             |  |  |
|                                       |   |                          |                                       |              | compar     |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| 5                                     | Senser  | Pr: menta                | l of cognit                           | ion          | Phenon     | nenon   |               |        |                        |  |  |
| .1 117                                |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| cl. 116                               | fact that   | thora ore                | ~~~                                   | o mist-      | leag in 1- | w atre  | tura and      | 0f 41- | English language       |  |  |
| pius tne                              |   | there are Pr: existentia |                                       | stent        | kes in ne  | ı sıruc | nuie and use  | or the | e English language,    |  |  |
|                                       |   | 11. CAISICIILIA          | ı EXI                                 | ottill       |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| cl. 117                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
|                                       | I w   | ould never us            | ually brin                            | g thi        | s point    |         | to atter      | tion   |                        |  |  |
| <b>-</b>                              |   | r: material              | <i>vra</i>                            | Go           | -          |         |               |        | e of location: spatial |  |  |
| L L                                   | l .   |                          |                                       | ı            |            |         | I.            |        | 1                      |  |  |
| cl. 118                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| as I,                                 | , like many other professional English also take liberties with the English |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
|                                       | teacher   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        | language               |  |  |
| Act                                   |   | nstance of man           | nner:                                 | er: Pr: Mate |            |         | Scope         |        | Circumstance of        |  |  |
|                                       | compa   | rison                    |                                       |              |            |         |               |        | Matter                 |  |  |
| cl. 119                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| and                                   |   | we                       |                                       | are als      | o prone    | to mal  | zinα          | mic    | takes.                 |  |  |
| and                                   |   | Actor                    |                                       | Pr: ma       |            | to mar  | XIIIg         | Sco    |                        |  |  |
|                                       |   | 710101                   |                                       | 11.1110      | iteriai    |         |               | 500    | рс                     |  |  |
| cl. 120                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| I                                     |   |                          | do feel                               |              |            |         | that          |        |                        |  |  |
| Senser                                |   |                          | Pr: men                               | tal of co    | gnition    |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
|                                       |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| cl. 121                               |   |                          |                                       |              | _          |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| if                                    |   | you                      |                                       |              | infer      |         |               |        | nething, anything,     |  |  |
|                                       |   | Senser                   |                                       |              | Pr: me     | ental o | f cognition   | Phe    | nomenon                |  |  |
| -1 100                                |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| cl. 122                               |   |                          |                                       |              | ma a4 1.   |         |               | a      | -2 01182               |  |  |
| then                                  |   | you<br>Carrier           |                                       |              | must b     |         | 1             |        | e sure                 |  |  |
|                                       |   | Carrier                  |                                       |              | 11.161     | auolid  | 1             | Au     | Toute                  |  |  |
| cl. 123                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
|                                       | you   | are                      |                                       | CO           | rrect      |         | in your writt | en w   | ord                    |  |  |
|                                       | Carrier   | Pr: relat                | ional                                 |              | tribute    |         |               |        | ocation: spatial       |  |  |
| · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |   |                          |                                       |              |            | 1_      |               |        | -F                     |  |  |
| cl. 124                               |   |                          |                                       |              |            |         |               |        |                        |  |  |
| when                                  | you   | are attemp               | oting to pu                           | ıt down      |            | a gro   | up of people  | and t  | heir abilities.]]      |  |  |
|                                       | Actor   | Pr: materi               | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |              | Goal       |         |               |        |                        |  |  |

| cl. 125    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
|------------|---------|----------------|---------|------------|----------|---|--------------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|
|            | a Brazi | lian t         | eache   | r is       |          | p   | aid                      | les                | s tha                            | n a native             | unqualified teacher?]]      |
| (          | Carrier |                |         | Pr:        | relation | al A                                      | ttribute                 |                    |                                  |                        | manner: comparison          |
|            |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| cl. 126    |         | 1.1            | . 1     |            |          | 1.4                                       |                          |                    |                                  | 0 1:                   | 0.00:0                      |
| who        |         | nould          |         |            |          |   | blame                    |                    |                                  |                        | state of affairs?           |
| Actor      | 1       | r: ma          | terial  |            |          | Sc  | ope                      |                    |                                  | Circum                 | stance of cause: reason     |
| cl. 127    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| The Brazil | lian    | <<>>           | >>      |            | finally  | y g                                       | etting                   |                    | a de                             | gree as                | a professional English      |
| teacher,   |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        | teacher                     |
| Actor      |         | Inclu          | uded c  | lause      |          | P   | r: materia               | al                 | Sco                              | pe                     | Circumstance of role        |
| -1 120     |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| cl. 128    |         |                |         | i          | s willin | a to eti                                  | ıdv                      |                    |                                  | for yea                | arc >>                      |
| Behaver    |         |                |         |            | r: beha  |   | auy                      |                    |                                  |                        | nstance of extent: duration |
| Dellavel   |         |                |         | 1          | 1. 0011a | .,10141                                   |                          |                    |                                  | Circui                 |                             |
| cl. 129    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| and then   | [ø]     |                | accep   | ots        |          |   | a positi                 | ion a              | ıt a ri                          | diculousl              | y low rate of pay.          |
|            |         |                | D.      |            | 1        | .•  | D1                       |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
|            | Sense   | er             | Pr: m   | ental of o | desidera | ition                                     | Phenor                   | nenc               | on                               |                        |                             |
| c. 130     |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| May        |         | I              |         |            | е        | nlighte                                   | en                       |                    | you                              | to                     | a couple of facts,          |
|            |         |                | Actor   |            |          | Pr: ma                                    |                          |                    | Goa                              |                        | ircumstance of matter       |
|            |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  | •                      |                             |
| cl. 131    |         |                |         |            |          |   | 1                        |                    |                                  |                        | 1                           |
| Profession | 1       |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  | ive                    | especially with private     |
| Carrier    | eacher  |                | Dr. rol | ational    | Attrib   | viite                                     | teacher, Circumstance of |                    |                                  | manner:                | students Circumstance of    |
| Carrier    |         | 1              | 1. 101  | ationai    | Attito   | comparison                                |                          |                    | manner.                          | contingency: condition |                             |
|            |         |                |         |            |          |   | Comparison               |                    |                                  |                        | ••                          |
| cl. 132    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| [ø]        |         |                |         | iving      |          |   | ur very best             |                    |                                  | at all tin             |                             |
| Actor      |         |                | P       | r: materi  | al       | Sec                                       | ppe                      |                    |                                  | Circums                | stance of extent: frequency |
| cl. 133    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| [[[ø]      |         |                |         | f          | o enhan  | nce                                       |                          |                    |                                  | VOIIT S                | tudents improvement]]       |
| Actor      |         |                |         |            |          | rial                                      |                          |                    |                                  | Goal                   |                             |
|            |         |                |         |            | _        |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| cl. 134    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| it is      |         |                | _       | ø]         |          |   | atering <sup>62</sup>    | 1                  |                                  |                        | students specific needs     |
|            |         |                | Α       | Actor      |          | P   | r: materia               | ıl                 |                                  | Circums                | stance of cause: purpose    |
| cl. 135    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
|            | [ø]     |                | not     | showing    | up       |   | with a                   | book               |                                  |                        |                             |
|            | Actor   |                |         | material   | P        | Circumstance of accompaniment: comitative |                          |                    |                                  | niment: comitative     |                             |
|            |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    | or weed in partitions. Community |                        |                             |
| cl. 136    |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        |                             |
| and        |         | d [ø]<br>Sayer |         |            |          |   |                          | telling Pr: verbal |                                  | yourself,              |                             |
| una        |         |                |         |            |          |   |                          |                    |                                  |                        | Receiver                    |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> As offering, providing, giving.

| cl. 137  | 7  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
|----------|--|------|--------|------|--------|--------|-----------------|---------------------------------------|--------|------------|----------|----------------|----------------|-----------|--|
| [[Whe    |  |      |        |      |        | 1      | vour            | studer                                | nt     |            |          |                | can see        |           |  |
| LL // II |  |      |        |      |        |        | Sense           |                                       |        |            |          |                |                | tal of p  | perception                             |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                | 1         | 1                                      |
| cl. 138  | 3  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| [[how    | much   |      |        |      |        |        | he/sh           |                                       |        |            |          |                | has imp        |           |  |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        | Beha            | ver                                   |        |            |          |                | Pr: beha       | avioral   |  |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| cl. 139  | 9  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                | ***            |           | 1 0 177                                |
| is       |  |      |        | Į    | [when  | 1      |                 |                                       | you    |            |          |                | will get       | 1         | referrals]],                           |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       | Posse  | ssor       |          |                | Pr: relation   | al        | Possessed                              |
| cl. 140  | <u> </u>   |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| you      | J  | can  | then   | rais | 20     | VO     | ur cha          | arges                                 |        |            | 30       | cord           | lingly,        |           |  |
| Actor    |  |      | mater  |      | sc .   | Go     |                 | arges                                 |        |            |          |                | nstance of n   | nanner    | · quality                              |
| 710101   | Į.   | 11.1 | mater  | ıuı  |        | 00     | Jui             |                                       |        |            | CI       | ii cui         | iistance of ii | ilaiiiici | . quarity                              |
| cl. 141  | 1  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| please   |  |      |        |      | [ø]    |        | b               | ear                                   |        |            |          |                | in mind        |           |  |
|          |  |      |        |      | Sense  | er     | F               | r: me                                 | ntal o | f cognit   | ion      |                |                | ance o    | f location: spatial                    |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           | *                                      |
| cl. 142  | 2  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| that     |  |      | it     |      |        |        |                 |                                       | taken  |            |          | me three years |                |           |  |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 | Pr:                                   | relati | onal       |          | Ca             | rrier          |           | Attribute                              |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           | 1                                      |
| cl. 143  | 3  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| [[to     | £ 3  |      |        |      |        |        |                 | get                                   |        |            |          |                | is stage ]]    |           |  |
|          | Actor  |      |        |      |        | r      |                 | Pr:                                   | mate   | rial       | (        | Circ           | umstance of    | location  | on: spatial                            |
| -1 14    | 1  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| cl. 144  |  | 200  |        |      | done   | + 10   | 200000          | i1                                    |        | malra      |          |                |                | anad      | taaahara                               |
| Carrie   | speak  | 218  |        |      | uo no  | )t 11( | ecessarily make |                                       |        |            | lational |                |                | Attrib    | teachers.                              |
| Carrie   | 1  |      |        |      |        |        | Pr: relation    |                                       |        |            |          | mai            |                | Aum       | Jule                                   |
| cl. 145  | 5  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| I        |  |      | admit  |      |        |        |                 | П                                     | that   | there are  | e th     | ings           | [[a native n   | night k   | now better]],]]                        |
| Sayer    |  |      | Pr: ve |      | n1     |        |                 | V                                     | erbia  |            | U 1111   | 11165          | [[a native n   | ingin it  | 110 11 0 0 0 0 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 |
| J 1      |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 | <u></u>                               |        | <i>U</i> - |          |                |                |           |  |
| cl. 146  | 5  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| things   |  |      |        |      | [[a na | ativ   | e               |                                       | t kno  |            |          |                | better]],      |           |  |
|          | menon  |      |        |      | Sense  | er     |                 |                                       |        | of cogn    | itio     | n              | Circumstar     | nce of 1  | manner: degree                         |
|          |  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| cl. 147  | 7  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                | _         |  |
| but      | t as far as Circumstar   |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       | I      |            |          |                |                | noticed,  |  |
|          |  |      |        |      | Circu  | ıms    | tance           | of ext                                | ent    | Senser     | r        |                |                | Pr: m     | ental of cognition                     |
| 1        | 2  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| cl. 148  |  |      | 1 -    | 1    |        | 1 -    | -               |                                       | 12     |            |          |                | •              |           |  |
| native   |  |      | a      | lso  |        |        | o mak           |                                       |        | e mistal   | kes      |                | in gramma      |           | anding                                 |
| Actor    |  |      |        |      | Pr     | : ma   | aterial         | 1                                     | Sco    | ppe        |          |                | Circumstan     | ice of I  | ocation: spatial                       |
| 01 140   | )  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
| cl. 149  | 7  |      |        |      | com    | neta.  | nt lan          | guage                                 | tenal  | nerc       | -   -    | nerro          | r              | do]].     |  |
| Scope    |  |      |        |      | Acto   |        | iii läll        | guage                                 | teact  | 1013       | +        | neve           | 1              |           | aterial                                |
| Scope    |  |      |        |      | ACIU.  | L      |                 |                                       |        |            | _        |                |                | 11.111    | 14101141                               |
| cl. 150  | )  |      |        |      |        |        |                 |                                       |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |
|          | [ø]  |      | hire   |      |        |        | a nat           | tive                                  | [[tc   | get the    | lan      | อเเวอ          | ge directly f  | rom th    | e sourcell                             |
| LL       | $[\emptyset]$ hire a native, $[[to get the land or instance]]$ |      |        |      |        |        |                 | e language directly from the source]] |        |            |          |                |                |           |  |

|                     | Actor                           | Pr:            | materi  | al (                                    | Goal      | Circ       | cun  | nstance of           | reas  | son: purpo                      | se          |       |             |
|---------------------|---------------------------------|----------------|---------|---|-----------|------------|------|----------------------|-------|---------------------------------|-------------|-------|-------------|
| 1                   |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 151             |                                 | 1 4            |         | 1.1 1                                   |           | 1' (1      |      | C 41                 |       | 1111                            |             |       |             |
|                     | [Ø]                             | get<br>Pr: mat | ami a1  | _                                       |           | directly   |      | from the             |       |                                 |             |       |             |
|                     | Actor                           | Pr: mat        | eriai   | Scope                                   | 2         |            |      | Circumst             | ance  | e of locatio                    | n: spatiai  |       |             |
| cl. 152             |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
|                     |                                 | er hand,       | ΓΓs     | peaking                                 | the lan   | guagell    | T    | does not             | auto  | matically                       | anyo        | ne    | a teacher.  |
| 0 44 011            |                                 | · 11w11w,      | LL      | p • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • | 1110 1011 | 88.11      |      | make                 |       |                                 | urij 0.     |       |             |
|                     |                                 |                | Att     | tributor                                |           |            |      | Pr: relation         | onal  |                                 | Carri       | er    | Attribute   |
|                     |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 | •           |       |             |
| cl. 153             |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| [ø]                 |                                 |                |         |   | [speaki   |            |      |                      |       | the lang                        |             |       |             |
| Behave              | er                              |                |         | P                                       | r: beha   | vioral     |      |                      |       | Behavio                         | r           |       |             |
| 1 154               |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 154             |                                 | anasl.c.       | g .1    | on't hav                                | 0         | the next   | tura | uaga (gia)           | T     | [[to botton                     | roloting 4  | ho -  | waragions   |
| Llmat               | mativ                           | e speaker      | s   a   | on t nav                                | C         | skills     | ıug  | uese (sic)           |       | and idiom                       |             | ле е  | expressions |
|                     | Posse                           | ecor           | p       | r: relatio                              | nal       | Possess    | ed   |                      |       | Circumstance of reason: purpose |             |       |             |
|                     | 1 0330                          | 5501           | 1       | i. iciail                               | J11U1     | 1 033033   | ,cu  |                      |       | Circuitista                     | 1100 01 100 | usUI. | . purpose   |
| cl. 155             |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| [[to bet            |                                 | [ø]            |         | relatir                                 | ng        |            |      |                      | the   | expression                      | ns and idi  | oms   | ]]          |
|                     |                                 | Senser         |         | Pr: me                                  | ental of  | f cognitio | on   |                      | Ph    | enomenon                        |             |       |             |
|                     |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 156             |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       | •                               |             |       |             |
| Or                  |                                 |                |         |   | ney       |            |      |                      |       | do                              |             |       |             |
|                     |                                 |                |         | P                                       | ossesso   | or         |      |                      |       | Pr: relat                       | onal        |       |             |
| -1 157              |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 157<br>but at t |                                 | a tima         | can     | the nor                                 | n notiv   | e teacher  | . 1  | convey <sup>63</sup> |       | the even                        | t nuances   | of t  | ha          |
| but at t            | ne sam                          | e time,        | Can     | the noi                                 | n-nauv    | e teacher  |      | convey               |       | languag                         |             | 01 (  | .HC         |
|                     |                                 |                |         | Actor                                   |           |            |      | Pr: mater            | rial  | Goal                            |             |       |             |
|                     |                                 |                |         | 110101                                  |           |            |      | 11. 111400           | 1141  | Gour                            |             |       |             |
| cl. 158             |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| [[that              |                                 |                |         | [9                                      | ø]        |            |      |                      |       | is taught                       | ]]?         |       |             |
| Scope               |                                 |                |         | Α                                       | Actor     |            |      |                      |       | Pr: mate                        | rial        |       |             |
|                     |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 159             |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| I                   |                                 |                |         | n't wish                                |           | ce         |      | Issue                |       |                                 | over this   |       | 0           |
| Actor               |                                 |                | Pr      | : materia                               | al        |            | Sc   | cope                 |       |                                 | Circumst    | tanc  | e of matter |
| al 160              |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 160             | Ι                               | hove           | worke   | d alon                                  | na cida   | some ver   | ~ ·  | rood noting          | a an  | eakers and                      | some ver    | w he  | nd ones     |
| Dut                 | 1                               |                |         | too!                                    | !         |            |      |                      |       |                                 | some ver    | у Ой  | iu ones     |
|                     | Actor                           | Pr: m          | aterial | Circ                                    | cumstar   | nce of acc | con  | npanimen             | t: co | mitative                        |             |       |             |
|                     |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 161             |                                 |                | -       | 11                                      | 1         | 1 1        |      | D                    | -     | 11.1                            |             |       |             |
| and                 | this                            |                |         | d be said                               | 1         |            |      |                      |       | nglish teacl                    | ners        |       | [ø]         |
|                     | Verb                            | age            | Pr: v   | erbal                                   |           | Circum     | ısta | nce of ma            | itter |                                 |             |       | Sayer       |
| al 162              |                                 |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       |                                 |             |       |             |
| cl. 162             |                                 |                | 770     | worked                                  | 1         | 1          | ***  | ith                  |       | 1                               | 903V011 (c  | ioli  | 1           |
| $-\Gamma\Gamma_{T}$ | [[I' ve worked with aswell (sic |                |         |   |           |            |      |                      |       | 10)]                            | ),          |       |             |

<sup>63</sup> Considering produce (since it is not only spoken language).

| Actor   | r                              |        |        | Pr: r    | nateria | .1  |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
|---------|--------------------------------|--------|--------|----------|---------|---|---------|-------------------|--------|-----------|---------------|------------------|----------------------|
|         |                                |        |        |          |         |   |         | •                 |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| cl. 16  |                                |        |        | Тт       |         |   |         | 1111              | , 1    | 1 .       |               | ,                | . 1 . 17             |
| [[wha   |                                |        |        | I        | ***     |   |         | 'd like<br>Pr: ma | to     | bring     |               |                  | ny students]]        |
| Goal    |                                |        |        | Acto     | )1      |   |         | PI. IIIa          | iter   | ıaı       |               | Rec              | ipient               |
| cl. 16  | 54                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| [[to    | [ø]                            | be a   | ble to | work     | ir      | n an Atr  | nospł   | nere as ne        | ar t   | o the     | English La    | ngua             | ge as possible]],    |
|         | Actor                          |        | mater  |          |         |   |         | of locatio        |        |           |               |                  | 5 1 11/              |
|         |                                | '      |        |          | •       |   |         |                   |        | -         |               |                  |                      |
| cl. 16  |                                | 1      |        |          | 1       |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| thus    | this                           |        | oares  |          |         | tudent  |         |                   |        |           | es of the E   |                  | Language             |
|         | Actor                          | Pr:    | mater  | 1al      | Goal    |   |         | Circumst          | anc    | e of o    | cause: purp   | ose              |                      |
| cl. 16  | 56                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| [[one   |                                |        |        |          |         |   |         | has to            | enc    | count     | er 11         |                  |                      |
| Actor   |                                |        |        |          |         |   |         | Pr: ma            |        |           | V1.]]         |                  |                      |
|         |                                |        |        |          |         |   |         | 1                 |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| cl. 16  |                                |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| What    |                                |        |        |          | yc      |   |         |                   |        |           | have to       |                  |                      |
| Phen    | omenon                         |        |        |          | Se      | enser   |         |                   |        |           | Pr: men       | tal of           | cognition            |
| cl. 16  | (0                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
|         |                                | ou'    |        |          | re      |   |         |                   | 9.1    | nativ     | e or a Brazi  | ilian t          | eacher]]>>,          |
| [[ 11   | _                              | arrier |        |          |         | relation  | nal     |                   |        | ttribu    |               | iiiaii t         | edenerjj,            |
|         |                                |        |        |          |         | 10100101  |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| cl. 16  | 59                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| when    | ,                              |        |        |          | ching   |   | your    | students          |        |           | in class      |                  |                      |
|         | Ac                             | tor    |        | Pr: m    | aterial | Client  |         |                   |        |           | Circumstar    | ice of           | `location: spatial   |
| .1.17   | 70                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  | 7                    |
| cl. 17  | the stu                        | dent   | is     |          | f       | focused on the book in front of him / her or in sor |         |                   |        |           |               | in some case the |                      |
| anu     | the stu                        | uciit  | 15     |          | 10      | ocuscu  |         | ood old B         |        |           |               | CI OI            | in some case the     |
|         | Carrie                         | r      | Pr:    | relation | nal A   | Attribute   |         |                   |        |           | cation: spat  | ial              |                      |
|         |                                |        |        |          | •       |   | •       |                   |        |           | •             |                  |                      |
| cl. 17  | 71                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               | 1                |                      |
| I       |                                |        | hav    | e had    |         |   |         | tudents           |        | tell      |               |                  | me                   |
| Rece    | ıver                           |        | 1      |          |         | Sa  | yer     |                   |        | Pr:       | verbal        |                  | Receiver             |
| cl. 17  | 12                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  | 1                    |
| that a  |                                | [ø]    |        | learn    | ing     |   |         | English           |        |           | in Brazil     |                  |                      |
| LIIGI U | Senser Pr: mental of           |        |        |          |         | of cognit   | tion    | Phenon            |        | on        |               | ance             | of location: spatial |
| 1       |                                |        |        |          |         | - 3   | -       | 1                 |        |           |               |                  | P                    |
| cl. 17  |                                |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| and the | hen                            | [ø     | _      |          | going   |   |         |                   |        |           | USA, or En    |                  |                      |
|         |                                | A      | ctor   |          | Pr: ma  | terial  |         |                   | Ci     | ircun     | nstance of le | ocatio           | on: spatial          |
| ol 17   | 7.4                            |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
| cl. 17  | 4                              |        |        | [ø]      |         |   |         | better            |        |           |               | thair            | r English,]]         |
| Πιο     |                                |        |        | Acto     | or .    |   |         | Pr: ma            | teri   | ial       |               | Goa              |                      |
|         |                                |        |        |          |         |   | 11.1110 |                   | . 69.1 |           | 300           | -                |                      |
| cl. 17  | 75                             |        |        |          |         |   |         |                   |        |           |               |                  |                      |
|         | just how little                |        |        |          |         | they  |         | knew              |        |           |               |                  | ut the Language,     |
| Circu   | Circumstance of manner: degree |        |        |          | Sense   | er  | Pr: me  | enta              | l of   | cognition |               |                  |                      |

| cl. 176        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
|----------------|------------|--------------------|-------------|---------|-------|---------|-----------|-------------|---------------|--------------|
| due to the fac | t they     | were               | for the fir | rst tim | ie    | bein    | g put     | for the ve  | ery first     | with their   |
| that           |            | now                |             |         |       | to th   | e test    | time        | -             | English.     |
| Circumstanc    | e Goal     |                    | Circumst    | ance o  | of    | Pr:     |           | Circumst    | ance of       | Circumstance |
| of reason      |            |                    | extent: fr  | equen   | cy    | mate    | erial     | extent: fr  | equency       | of matter    |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| cl. 177        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| So             | I          | 'd like t          | o point     | this    |       |         | out to    | yo          | u             | here,        |
|                | Sayer      | Pr: verb           |             | Ver     | biage | е       |           | Re          | eceiver       |              |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           | •           |               |              |
| cl. 178        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| that           |            | $[\emptyset]^{64}$ |             |         | 1     | [being  | 7         |             | a native]     |              |
|                |            | Carrie             | er          |         | F     | r: rela | ational   |             | Attribute     |              |
|                |            | •                  |             |         | •     |         |           |             | •             |              |
| cl. 179        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| and this is    | [[where    |                    |             |         | Ι     |         | rest      |             | my            | case,        |
|                | Circumsta  | nce of loc         | ation: spat | ial     | Acto  | or      | Pr: 1     | naterial    | Goa           |              |
|                |            |                    | •           |         |       |         |           |             | l .           |              |
| cl. 180        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| or             |            | [ø]                |             |         | d     | lraw    |           |             | my line.      | ]]           |
|                |            | Actor              |             |         | F     | r: ma   | terial    |             | Goal          |              |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| cl. 181        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| I              |            |                    |             |         | t     | hink    |           |             |               |              |
| Senser         |            |                    |             |         | F     | r: me   | ntal of c | ognition    |               |              |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| cl. 182        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| what area      |            |                    | [[the stu   | dent    |       |         |           | wants to    | o focus in.   | ]]           |
| Phenomenon     |            |                    | Senser      |         |       |         |           |             | ital of cogr  |              |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           | 1           |               |              |
| cl. 183        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| For people     | [[who      | use                |             | their   | Eng   | lish    | in        | trips]],    |               |              |
|                | Actor      | Pr: mater          | ial         | Scor    |       |         | Ci        | rcumstanc   | e of location | on: spatial  |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| cl. 184        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| their main po  | int        |                    | is          |         |       | [[to]   | be able t | o express t | hemselves     | ,]]          |
| Value          |            |                    | Pr: relat   | ional   |       | Toke    | en        | -           |               |              |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| cl. 185        |            |                    |             | _       |       | _       |           |             |               |              |
| [[to           |            |                    | be able t   | to exp  | ress  |         |           | themsel     | lves,]]       |              |
|                |            |                    | Pr: verb    | al      |       |         |           | Sayer       |               |              |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           | •           |               |              |
| cl. 186        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
| so, the u      | se of some | slangs, pl         | hrasal verb | S       | i     | S       |           |             | so necess     | sary         |
| Carri          |            |                    |             |         | F     | r: rela | ational   |             | Attribute     |              |
| •              |            |                    |             |         | •     |         |           |             |               |              |
| cl. 187        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
|                | details in | grammar            | structures, |         | a     | ire     |           |             | not that b    | oig deal     |
| Carri          |            |                    |             |         | F     | r: rela | ational   |             | Attribute     | U            |
| ,              |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             | •             |              |
| cl. 188        |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |
|                |            |                    |             |         |       |         |           |             |               |              |

<sup>64</sup> Teacher.

| Sayer   Pr: verbal   Verbiage   | (T         |   |        |            |               | 1          |      | 1.4.11           |           |           | -1)>>                  |  |
|---|------------|---|--------|------------|---------------|------------|------|------------------|-----------|-----------|------------------------|--|
| cl. 189 and a native speaker teacher can help him   | <<(I       |   |        |            | said          | ا ماسم     |      |                  | many n    | nstakes   | <u>s!)&gt;&gt;</u>     |  |
| a native speaker teacher   Can help   him   Goal  | Sayer      |   |        |            | Pr. V         | erbai      | VE   | erbiage          |           |           |                        |  |
| a native speaker teacher   Can help   him   Goal  | al 190     |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Actor   Pr. material   Goal   |            |   | 1      | o notivo   | cnool         | or topohor |      | on holn          |           | him       |                        |  |
| cl. 190  [[more than   what   you   are calling   a "competent teacher"]].  Both kinds os (sic) teachers   are   competent, Carrier   Pr. relational   Attribute  cl. 192  but   each one   [ø]   for a particular method of teaching the language.  cl. 193  I   'm not   an English teacher Carrier   Pr. relational   Attribute  cl. 194  but   I   've studied   English   at Cultura Inglesa here in   since I was 10   Brasilian   Behaver   Pr. behavioral   Behavior   Circumstance of location: Spatial  cl. 195  (I   've already graduated   there) Actor   Pr. material   Circumstance of location: spatial  cl. 196  I   'Il try to show   my point of view   as a student Actor   Pr. material   Scope   Circumstance of role  cl. 197  I   never   had   this kind of problem. Possessor   Pr. relational   Pr. relational   Attribute  cl. 198  All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives,   were   quite good. Carrier   Pr. relational   Pr. rela     | and        |   |        |            | speak         | er teacher |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Impression   What   You   Are calling   a "competent teacher"]].   Target   Sayer   Pr: verbal   Verbiage   Verbiage   Cl. 191  |            |   |        | Actor      |               |            | Ρ    | 1. materiai      |           | Goa       | ļI                     |  |
| Impression   What   You   Are calling   a "competent teacher"]].   Target   Sayer   Pr: verbal   Verbiage   Verbiage   Cl. 191  | al 100     |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Target   Sayer   Pr: verbal   Verbiage  |            |   | la a t | <u> </u>   |               | 1,,,,,,    | 0.89 | 2 0011im 0       | Т.        | . !!      | matant tagahar!!]]     |  |
| cl. 191 Both kinds os (sic) teachers   are   competent, Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute    cl. 192 but   each one   [ø]   for a particular method of teaching the language.  Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute    cl. 193 I   m not   an English teacher   Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute    cl. 194 but   I   've studied   English   Brasilia   Behaver   Pr: behavioral   Behavior   Circumstance of location:   Circumstance of spatial    cl. 195 (I   've already graduated   there) Actor   Pr: material   Circumstance of location: spatial    cl. 196 I   'Il try to show   my point of view   as a student   Actor   Pr: material   Scope   Circumstance of role    cl. 197 I   never   had   this kind of problem. Possessor   Pr: relational   Attribute    cl. 198 All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives,   were   quite good. Carrier   Pr: relational   Pr: relational   Attribute    cl. 199 All of them   had   a nice way of teaching. Possessor   Pr: relational   Possessed    cl. 200 [[[ø]   having   a native teacher]]   Pr: relational   Possessed    cl. 200 [[[ø]   having   a native teacher]]   Pr: relational   Possessed    cl. 200 [[[o]   having   a native teacher]]   Possessed    cl. 200 [[[o]   having   a native teacher]]   Possessed    cl. 200 [[[o]   Pr: relational   Possessed    cl. 200 [[or   Pr:      | [[more man |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Both kinds os (sic) teachers  |            |   | Targ   | ξΕι        |               | Sayer      | 11   | . verbar         |           | v er oraș | <u> </u>               |  |
| Both kinds os (sic) teachers  | cl 101     |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Pr: relational   Attribute  |            | e oe (eic)                              | teac   | here       | are           |            |      |                  | comp      | etent     |                        |  |
| Cl. 192   |            | 3 03 (310)                              | icac   | 11013      |               | elational  |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Dut   | Carrier    |   |        |            | 11.10         | ziationai  |      |                  | Attilo    | rate      |                        |  |
| Dut   | cl 192     |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Carrier   |            | ch one                                  |        | [ø]        |               | for        | rar  | particular metho | nd of tes | achino 1  | the language           |  |
| cl. 193    Carrier  |            |   |        | F. J       | ational       |            |      |                  |           | ~~111115  |                        |  |
| Image   |            | -,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, |        | 11.101     |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Image   | cl. 193    |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 194 but I Ve studied English at Cultura Inglesa here in Brasilia Since I was 10  Behaver Pr: behavioral Behavior Circumstance of location: spatial  cl. 195 (I Ve already graduated there) Actor Pr: material Circumstance of location: spatial  cl. 196  I Ve already graduated there) Actor Pr: material Circumstance of location: spatial  cl. 196  I Verential Scope Circumstance of location: spatial  cl. 197  I Newer Actor Pr: material Scope Circumstance of role  cl. 197  I Newer And this kind of problem.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 198  All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199  All of them And a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[o] Anaving a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  | I          |   |        |            | 'm no         | ot         |      |                  | an En     | glish te  | eacher                 |  |
| cl. 194 but I 've studied English at Cultura Inglesa here in Brasilia Circumstance of location: Circumstance of extent: duration  cl. 195 (I 've already graduated there) Actor Pr: material Circumstance of location: spatial  cl. 196 I 'Il try to show my point of view as a student Actor Pr: material Scope Circumstance of role  cl. 197 I never had this kind of problem. Possessor Pr: relational Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 198 All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199 All of them had a nice way of teaching. Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200 [[[a]] having a native teacher]] Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  | Carrier    |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           | _         |                        |  |
| but     I     've studied     English Brasilia     at Cultura Inglesa here in Brasilia     since I was 10       Behaver     Pr: behavioral     Behavior     Circumstance of location: spatial     Circumstance of extent: duration       cl. 195     (I     've already graduated     there)       Actor     Pr: material     Circumstance of location: spatial       cl. 196     I     'Il try to show     my point of view     as a student       Actor     Pr: material     Scope     Circumstance of role       cl. 197     In ever     had     this kind of problem.       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed       cl. 198     All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives,     were     quite good.       Carrier     Pr: relational     Attribute       cl. 199     All of them     had     a nice way of teaching.       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed       cl. 200     [[[a]     having     a native teacher]       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed   |            |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  | 1         |           |                        |  |
| but     I     've studied     English Brasilia     at Cultura Inglesa here in Brasilia     since I was 10       Behaver     Pr: behavioral     Behavior     Circumstance of location: spatial     Circumstance of extent: duration       cl. 195     (I     've already graduated     there)       Actor     Pr: material     Circumstance of location: spatial       cl. 196     I     'Il try to show     my point of view     as a student       Actor     Pr: material     Scope     Circumstance of role       cl. 197     In ever     had     this kind of problem.       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed       cl. 198     All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives,     were     quite good.       Carrier     Pr: relational     Attribute       cl. 199     All of them     had     a nice way of teaching.       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed       cl. 200     [[[a]     having     a native teacher]       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed   | cl. 194    |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Behaver   Pr: behavioral   Behavior   Circumstance of location: spatial   Circumstance of extent: duration  |            |   | 've    | studied    |               | English    |      | at Cultura Ing   | lesa her  | e in      | since I was 10         |  |
| cl. 195 (I 've already graduated there) Actor Pr: material Circumstance of location: spatial  cl. 196 I 'Il try to show my point of view as a student Actor Pr: material Scope Circumstance of role  cl. 197 I never had this kind of problem. Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 198 All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199 All of them had a nice way of teaching. Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[ø] having a native teacher]] Possessor Pr: relational Possessed   |            |   |        |            |               | 8 -        |      | Brasília         |           |           |                        |  |
| cl. 195 (I  | Beha       | aver                                    | Pr:    | behavior   | oral Behavior |            |      | Circumstance     | of loca   | tion:     | Circumstance of        |  |
| The content of the |            |   |        |            |               |            |      | spatial          |           |           | extent: duration       |  |
| The content of the |            | •                                       |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Actor   | cl. 195    |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| cl. 196  I  | (I         |   |        |            | 've al        | ready grad | luat | ed               | there)    |           |                        |  |
| Til try to show   | Actor      |   |        |            | Pr: n         | naterial   |      |                  | Circu     | mstanc    | e of location: spatial |  |
| Til try to show   |            |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Actor   | cl. 196    |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| cl. 197  I never had this kind of problem. Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 198  All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199  All of them had a nice way of teaching. Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[Ø] having a native teacher]] Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  | I          |   |        | 'll try to | show          |            | n    | ny point of view | V         |           |                        |  |
| I never   | Actor      |   |        | Pr: mate   | erial         |            | S    | cope             |           | Circ      | cumstance of role      |  |
| I never   |            |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  | _         |           |                        |  |
| Possessor  Cl. 198  All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good.  Carrier  Pr: relational  Attribute  cl. 199  All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor  Pr: relational  Possessed  cl. 200  [[[ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor  Pr: relational  Possessed  | cl. 197    |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| cl. 198 All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199 All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[Ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  | Ι          |   |        | never      |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199  All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[Ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  | Possessor  |   |        |            |               |            | P    | r: relational    |           | Pos       | sessed                 |  |
| All my teachers, both Brazilians and natives, were quite good.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199  All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[Ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  | 1.10-      |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 199  All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  |            |   | Г      | ***        | 1 .           |            | -    |                  | <u> </u>  | • .       |                        |  |
| cl. 199  All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  |            | ers, both                               | Braz   | zılıans ar | nd nati       | ves,       |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed   | Carrier    |   |        |            |               |            |      | Pr: relational   |           | Attribu   | te                     |  |
| All of them had a nice way of teaching.  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed   | 1 100      |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  cl. 200  [[[Ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  |            |   |        |            | 1 1           |            |      |                  |           |           | C . 1 .                |  |
| cl. 200  [[[Ø] having a native teacher]]  Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  |            |   |        |            |               | 1 1        |      |                  |           |           | t teaching.            |  |
| [[[ø]     having     a native teacher]]       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed  | Possessor  |   |        |            | Pr: re        | eiational  |      |                  | Posse     | ssed      |                        |  |
| [[[ø]     having     a native teacher]]       Possessor     Pr: relational     Possessed  | 1.200      |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
| Possessor Pr: relational Possessed  |            |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  | 1 -       |           |                        |  |
|   |            |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           | her]]                  |  |
| cl. 201   | Possessor  |   |        |            | Pr: re        | elational  |      |                  | Posse     | ssed      |                        |  |
| cl. 201   | 1.001      |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |
|   | LCL 201    |   |        |            |               |            |      |                  |           |           |                        |  |

| [[that         | you           | can a       | ctually he | ear      |          | flawles   | slv             |          |   |
|----------------|---------------|-------------|------------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------------|----------|---|
| - EL           | Senser        |             | ental of p |          | on       |           | stance of m     | nanner:  | quality                                 |
|                |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          | 1 7                                     |
| cl. 202        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| [[how          |               |             | English    | languag  | e        |           | sounds          | 33 33    |   |
| Attribute      |               |             | Carrier    |          |          |           | Pr: re          | lational |   |
|                |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| cl. 203        |               |             |            |          | 1        | D '11'    | , 1             |          |   |
| There are      | 1             |             |            |          |          |           | an teachers     |          |   |
| Pr: existentia | l I           |             |            |          | Exis     | stent     |                 |          |   |
| cl. 204        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| [[who          | have          |             | an outsta  | nding kı | nowled   | dge on Er | nglish gram     | mar and  | l vocabulary]],                         |
| Possessor      | Pr: relationa |             | Possesse   |          | 10 11100 | *8* on E1 | -B-1011 B14111  |          | , |
|                |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| cl. 205        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
|                | heir confusin | g accent    |            | make     | the s    | student   |                 | onounce  |   |
| I              | nitiator      |             | Causa      | ntive    | Saye     | er        | Pr: ver         | rbal     | Verbiage                                |
|                |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| cl. 206        | · ,·   ·      |             | Т          |          | , 1      | .1 .1     |                 | 0.1.1    |   |
| - 1            |               | not         |            | importa  |          |           | er aspects      |          |   |
| Carrie         | r Pi          | r: relation | nal A      | ttribute |          | Circumst  | ance of man     | nner: co | omparison                               |
| cl. 207        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| as long as     | the student   | is          |            | nei      | fectly   |           |                 |          | able to read                            |
| as long as     | Carrier       |             | lational   |          |          |           | nanner: qua     | lity     | Attribute                               |
|                | Carrier       | 11.10       | Tationar   | CII      | Cullist  | ance of h | namier. qua     | ility    | Tittiloute                              |
| cl. 208        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| and            |               | express     | 5          |          | hims     | self      | in English      | 1.       |   |
|                |               | Pr: beha    | vioral     |          | Beh      | aver      | Circumsta       | ance of  | manner: quality                         |
|                |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| cl. 209        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
|                | unciation and | fluency     |            | implie   |          |           |                 | ough kn  | owledge.                                |
| Token          |               |             |            | Pr: rela | ational  | l         | Value           |          |   |
| 1.210          |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| cl. 210        |               |             | this nors  | 0.10     |          |           | 1-marria        |          |   |
| whether        |               |             | this pers  | OII      |          |           | knows<br>Pr: me |          | cognition                               |
|                |               |             | SCHSCI     |          |          |           | 11.1110         | iitai UI | Cognition                               |
| cl. 211        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| or             |               | [ø]         |            |          | does     | sn't know |                 | Engl     | ish]].                                  |
|                |               | Senser      |            |          |          |           | cognition       |          | omenon                                  |
|                |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| cl. 212        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| Of course,     |               |             | there are  |          |          |           |                 |          | n teachers                              |
|                |               |             | Pr: exist  | ential   |          |           | Existe          | nt       |   |
|                |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| cl. 213        |               | Т           | 1          |          |          |           | -               | ,        | . 77                                    |
| [[that         |               |             | have got   |          |          |           |                 |          | g accent.]]                             |
| Possessor      |               |             | Pr: relat  | ional    |          |           | Posses          | ssea     |   |
| cl. 214        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |
| CI. 214        |               |             |            |          |          |           |                 |          |   |

 $<sup>^{65}\</sup>mathrm{Considering}$  not only speaking but writing as well.

| [[that        |              | I     |                  |               | reall      | V       |                     |        | impr    | oved                                |         | my accent             |  |
|---------------|--------------|-------|------------------|---------------|------------|---------|---------------------|--------|---------|-------------------------------------|---------|-----------------------|--|
| LL.           |              | Acto  | or               |               |            | J       |                     |        |         | naterial                            |         | Goal                  |  |
|               | •            |       |                  |               | 1          |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| cl. 215       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| when          |              |       | I                |               |            |         | attend              |        |         |                                     | es of a | a Brazilian guy       |  |
|               |              |       | Actor            |               |            |         | Pr: ma              | ateria | al      | Scope                               |         |                       |  |
| cl. 216       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| [[who         | has lived    | ir    | n England        | 1             |            |         |                     | for    | 6 ve    | ars]] ]].                           |         |                       |  |
|               |              |       |                  |               | 1          |         | atia1               |        |         |                                     | 44      |                       |  |
| Actor         | Pr: material | C     | <u>'ircumsta</u> | nce of        | iocatio    | on: sp  | atiai               | Cir    | cums    | stance of 6                         | extent  | : duration            |  |
| cl. 217       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| In fact,      |              |       | students         | S             |            |         | tend to             | o get  |         |                                     | exci    | ited                  |  |
|               |              |       | Carrier          |               |            |         | Pr: rel             |        |         |                                     | Attr    | ribute                |  |
|               |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| cl. 218       |              |       | .d               |               |            | -       | 1                   |        |         |                                     | 1       |                       |  |
| when          |              |       | they             | 0.5           |            |         | have                | lati - | 101     |                                     | _       | tive teacher.         |  |
|               |              |       | Possess          | or            |            |         | Pr: rel             | iatior | nai     |                                     | Pos     | sessed                |  |
| cl. 219       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| I             |              |       |                  | was           |            |         |                     |        |         | like tha                            | ıt also |                       |  |
| Carrier       |              |       |                  |               | lationa    | al      |                     |        |         | Attribute                           |         |                       |  |
|               |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         | •                                   |         |                       |  |
| cl. 220       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| I             |              |       |                  | had           | relational |         |                     |        |         | a teacher from Manchester Possessed |         |                       |  |
| Possess       | sor          |       |                  | Pr: re        | elationa   | al      |                     |        |         | Possess                             | sed     |                       |  |
| cl. 221       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| and           |              |       | I                |               |            |         | used to             | o tall | k to    |                                     | her     |                       |  |
|               |              |       | Behave           | r             |            |         | Pr: be              |        |         |                                     | Phe     | nomenon               |  |
|               |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| cl. 222       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| [ø]           | asking       | her   | •                | thing         | gs         |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         | culture and even      |  |
| Sayer         | Pr: verbal   | Day   | ceiver           | Vork          | oiage      |         | igs abou<br>cumstar |        |         |                                     | withi   | in Great Britain.     |  |
| Sayei         | 11. VELUAL   | 1/6(  | CIVEI            | V CIL         | nage       | CII     | cumstal             | 1000   | 11 111d | 1101                                |         |                       |  |
| cl. 223       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| Ι             |              |       |                  | had           |            |         |                     |        |         | another                             |         | ner                   |  |
| Possess       | sor          |       |                  | Pr: re        | lationa    | al      |                     |        |         | Possess                             | sed     |                       |  |
| 1.00:         |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| cl. 224       |              |       |                  | 11100         |            |         |                     |        |         | from II                             | C A 11  |                       |  |
| [[who Carrier |              |       |                  | Was<br>Pr: re | lationa    | a1      |                     |        |         | from U<br>Attribu                   |         |                       |  |
| Carrier       |              |       |                  | 11.10         | ianon      | 41      |                     |        |         | Amiou                               |         |                       |  |
| cl. 225       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| << (the       | only America | n tea | acher            | I             |            |         | had                 |        |         | in my l                             |         |                       |  |
| Possess       | sed          |       |                  | Po            | ssesso     | r       | Pr: rel             | latior | nal     | Circum                              | nstanc  | e of extent: duration |  |
| 1.005         |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
| cl. 226       |              |       | *****            |               | 7-00       | 1 +0 4  | 011-                |        |         | 0.1044-                             | ^       |                       |  |
| and           |              |       | We<br>Behave     | r             | _          | d to ta | aik<br>vioral       |        |         | a lot to                            |         | e of manner: degree   |  |
|               |              |       | Denave           | ı             | 11.        | ocna    | violal              |        |         | Circuit                             | istalic | o or manner, degree   |  |
| cl. 227       |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |
|               |              |       |                  |               |            |         |                     |        |         |                                     |         |                       |  |

| It is not [ | [that           | Braz | zilian teache | ers             | are          |              | wor          | se]],              |          | not at all,          |  |
|-------------|-----------------|------|---------------|-----------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------------|----------|----------------------|--|
|             |                 | Carı | rier          |                 | Pr: relation | nal          | Attr         | ibute              |          |                      |  |
|             |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| cl. 228     |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| the thing   | is [[that       |      | native teac   | chers           |              | have go      |              | some kin           | d of 'c  | charm' of their own  |  |
|             |                 |      | Possessor     |                 |              | Pr: rela     | tional       | Possesse           | d        |                      |  |
|             |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| cl. 229     |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| [[that      |                 |      | st            | tuden           | ts           |              |              | like]] ]]          |          |                      |  |
| Phenome     | enon            |      | S             | Senser          |              |              |              | Pr: men            | ntal of  | emotion              |  |
|             |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| cl. 230     |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| That's wl   | hat's why [[Eng |      |               |                 | ls           | like to hire |              | teacher            | s fron   | n overseas]].        |  |
|             | Actor           |      |               |                 |              | Pr: mat      | erial        | Goal               |          |                      |  |
|             |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| cl. 231     |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| And,        | I               |      | 've also see  | en              |              | ple          | nty of E     | Brazilian teachers |          |                      |  |
|             | Senser          |      | Pr: mental    | of per          | rception     | Pho          | enomen       | on                 |          |                      |  |
|             |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| cl. 232     |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
| [[that      |                 |      |               |                 |              | at all       |              |                    |          | able of teaching ]]. |  |
| Carrier     |                 |      | Pr: relation  | nal             |              |              |              |                    | Attr     | ibute                |  |
|             |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              | ·                  |          |                      |  |
| cl. 233b    |                 |      |               |                 |              |              |              |                    |          |                      |  |
|             |                 |      |               | There are       |              |              | bad teachers |                    |          |                      |  |
|             |                 |      | P             | Pr: existential |              |              |              | Existen            | Existent |                      |  |

## 4. Teachers' Feelings

| Diana | Teachers' Feelings  |
|-------|---|
|       | What do you do // to handle disappointing situations [[such as students that do not act [[as      |
|       | they really care about [[what is going on]] ]] ]]?    Students that arrive late // and don't care |
|       | about it,// students that are absent in the day of the test [[as it was nothing important, etc]]  |
|       | And I am not talking about teenagers only!!!  |
|       | I am a beginner, so I'd better ask you: // Is it a typical behaviour?     In any course?          |
|       | Concerning most of the students?  |
|       | Have you ever thought about // giving up, // since teaching doesn't seem to be sooooo             |
|       | rewarding sometimes?  |
|       |   |
|       | <u>I'd appreciate some help.     Thank you</u>  |
| Mary  | Dear Diana,   |
|       | there are always students [[who do not and will not ever care]], // there is nothing [[you can    |
|       | do about it]].     But my experience has shown [[that most of them are just trying out [[how      |
|       | far they can go with you ]] ]].    If you get nervous or worried about it, // and let them see    |

that(especially with teenagers), // the situation will get worse. |||I promise. |||
|||Being absent during the day of the test...//hehe..Debora, you're the teacher. ||| don't you know // that it is possible [[to compile a make up test so bad, //that they NEVER want to go through it again?]] |||

|||[[being absent // and constantly talking during the class]] were things [[I dealt with last year]],// but this year it's OK, // because the very first day I gave them 'the rules'. |||If you tell them //exactly what will and will not happen during your classes,// they will respect it <<<(minus the small percentage who never listen)>> and it's actually possible [[to make jokes during the classes // and not focus so much [[on keeping the order]]]]. |||
I have never thought of // giving up teaching,// even when things were quite bad, especially during the first months. ||| I love teaching teenagers, because I can never tell //what they come up with next. |||

|||So all I can tell you: // things happen, // enjoy them,// teaching is one of the best careers ever! |||

Bob Oh! Diana,

|||Teacher's blues, don't we all just hate those students [[who disrupt the lesson [[we are giving]], // especially those who delight in [[doing it on a regular basis]]]], //or those students [[that show the traits [[you have described.]]]]|||

|| I do not believe // there is a teacher in this world [[that has not felt [[as you feel now]]]], //
[[how to combat this attitude problem,]] it's a mystery // because each student has different
personalities // and there are several reasons [[why they play up [[as they do]]]]. |||

|||I have always tried to give lessons on a subject [[that will hold the students interest,]] // be it music, // be it football //or be it anything else, // but the topic is always from there point of view,// not something I think //they should enjoy. |||

|| If a student believes // he or she is below par with their peers // they will become disruptive // and then not want to take tests or exams,// if they are vying for attention // they will also become disruptive,// some are just so spoilt at home// they think // they are superior to the teacher, // and some just follow the example [[that their parents set for them]]. |||

||| [[By bringing into class their chosen subject //and showing interest in their points of view]] they are more likely to respond to you, // you can then use this method as a carrot, //once we have achieved this or that, //we can return to this or a similar subject. |||
|||The rewards are small? |||Really? |||The financial rewards may be poor, // but there is a

wealth of riches in your accomplishments, // or the ones you have in the future, ||

|||For a student to return from a trip in an English speaking country // and say, // I understood everything, //thank you. |||

|||For a student to come up to you // smiling, // hugging //and kissing you // because she has had a high pass in the CPE //and now knows // she will study in Denmark. |||

|||For a student to run to you full of excitement // because the IELTS result is an 8 // and will now be able to take their masters in England, |||

|||For the student who tells you // that for the first time she was able to understand the videoconference // and people actually listened to her // because her English is now clearer than before. |||

|||For the young boy who looks at you with a great big grin // and sticks his chest out, //and [[all you have told him]] is [[he now pronounces the "ed" at the end of verbs correctly, // he has learned all three ways // and knows why]]. |||

|||For all these reasons we have rewards // that,<< to my mind, >>are far greater than money, // so hang on in there, // the rewards will come to you,// I promise. |||

#### Diana

||Thank you! ||

||Mary and Bob, I agree with you // and it's good to hear positive experiences. ||
| The difficult make up test is the best option, // and very efficient. ||| However, this kind of thing is up to my decision. |||As well as absences and arriving late. ||| So, I think // some students' behaviour has other reasons rather than my attitude. ||| I always try not to show // when I am disappointed,// because I can feel [[that this will only enhance problems]]. |||I always try to work on their ideas, // although the course book does exactly the opposite. |||Sometimes, I have no option: // The boring lesson will have to take place. ||| I know // we may use this lesson in a variety of ways, // and I try to find out a good one. ||| |||It's good [[to know about your students' success.]] |||The situations [[pointed out ]] might have brought up huge satisfaction!!! |||

|||Yes, I still believe // that teaching is the greatest profession ever! |||
Say other things //if you'd like to. |||That's very nice! |||

| cl. 234 |    |     |    |
|---------|----|-----|----|
| What    | do | you | do |

| Scope          |        |            |               | A                             | Actor                  |          |                        | Pr: material                                   |  |
|----------------|--------|------------|---------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|----------|------------------------|--|--|
| cl. 235        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| [[ [ø]         |        |            | to handle     |                               |                        |          | disappo                | ointing situations                             |  |
| Actor          |        |            | Pr: material  |                               |                        |          | Scope                  |  |  |
|                |        |            | •             |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| cl. 236        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| [[such as      |        |            | students tha  | ıt                            |                        |          | do not                 |  |  |
|                |        |            | Actor         |                               |                        |          | Pr: mat                | erial  |  |
| cl. 237        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| [[as they      | really | care       |               |                               | about                  | [[what   | is going               | on?]] ]] ]]                                    |  |
| Senser         | rearry |            | al of emotion | 1                             | Circui                 | mstanc   | e of matt              | ter  |  |
|                | J.     |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| cl. 238        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| Students that  |        |            | arrive        |                               |                        |          | late                   |  |  |
| Actor          |        |            | Pr: material  |                               |                        |          | Circ of                | location: temporal                             |  |
| cl. 239        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| and            |        | [ø]        |               | Ą                             | on't care              |          | about it,              |  |  |
| und            |        | Senser     |               |                               | r: menta               | notion   | Circumstance of matter |  |  |
|                |        | STIBET     |               | CIT CHILID WATER OF THE WATER |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| cl. 240        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| students that  |        | are        |               | absent                        |                        |          | e day of               |  |  |
| Carrier        |        | Pr: rela   | itional       | Attrib                        | ute                    | ımstance | of location: temporal  |  |  |
| 1 241          |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        | 1  |  |
| cl. 241<br>And |        | т          |               | - 1 -                         | 4.1                    | 1        |                        | ah aut ta an a sana an la III                  |  |
| Allu           |        | I<br>Sayer |               |                               | m not tal<br>r: verbal | King     |                        | about teenagers only!!! Circumstance of matter |  |
|                |        | Sayer      |               | 1                             | 1. VCIOUI              |          |                        | Circumstance of matter                         |  |
| cl. 242        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| I              |        |            | am            |                               |                        |          | a begin                | ner,   |  |
| Carrier        |        |            | Pr: relation  | al                            |                        |          | Attribu                |  |  |
|                |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| cl. 243        | T .    |            | (11 // 1      |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| SO             | I      |            | 'd better asl | ζ                             |                        |          | you:                   |  |  |
|                | Sayer  |            | Pr: verbal    |                               |                        |          | Receive                | čI   |  |
| cl. 244        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| Have           | you    |            | ever          |                               |                        |          | though                 | t  |  |
|                | Senser |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        | ntal of cognition                              |  |
|                |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| cl. 245        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| about          |        |            | [ø]           |                               |                        |          | giving                 |  |  |
|                |        |            | Actor         |                               |                        |          | Pr: mat                | erial  |  |
| cl. 246        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        | 1  |  |
| I              |        |            | 'd appreciat  | e                             |                        |          | some h                 | eln.   |  |
| Senser         |        |            | Pr: mental    |                               | ion                    |          | Phenon                 |  |  |
|                |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| cl. 247        |        |            |               |                               |                        |          |                        |  |  |
| [ø]            |        |            | Thank         |                               |                        |          | you                    |  |  |
| Actor          |        |            | Pr: material  |                               |                        | Scope    |                        |  |  |

| cl. 248                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
|------------------------------|------------|--------------|---------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------|-----------|-------|-----------|---------------|-----------------------------------|--|
| Dear Diana,                  |            | there a      | are     |                                 |                                       | always        | S         |       |           | student       | S                                 |  |
|                              |            | Pr: exi      | istenti | ial                             |                                       |               |           |       |           | Existen       | nt                                |  |
| cl. 249                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| [[who                        |            | do not       | and v   | will no                         | nt .                                  | ever          |           |       |           | care,]]       |                                   |  |
| Senser                       |            | do not       | una     | WIII IIC                        | , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , | CVCI          |           |       |           |               | ntal of emotion                   |  |
|                              |            | l .          |         |                                 |                                       | l .           |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 250                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| [[there is nothing           | g]]        | you          |         |                                 |                                       | can do        |           |       |           | about it      |                                   |  |
| Scope                        |            | Actor        |         |                                 |                                       | Pr: ma        | iterial   |       |           | Circum        | stance of matter                  |  |
| cl. 251                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| that most of                 | them       | are          | iust ti | rying                           | out                                   | [[ho          | w far the | v car | ı go w    | ith you.      | 11                                |  |
| Actor                        |            |              | mater   |                                 |                                       |               | umstance  |       |           |               |                                   |  |
|                              |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 252                      |            |              | 1       | .1                              |                                       | ı             | Т         | •.•   |           | 77            |                                   |  |
| [[how far<br>Circumstance of | Contont. 1 | istonas      |         | they                            |                                       | can go        |           |       | ı you.    |               | accompaniment                     |  |
| Circumstance of              | extent: a  | istance      | [ -     | Actor Pr: material Circumstance |                                       |               |           |       | ance of a | iccompaniment |                                   |  |
| cl. 253                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| If you                       |            | get          |         |                                 |                                       |               | orried    | ab    | out it    | ,             |                                   |  |
| Carr                         | ier        | Pr: re       | elatio  | ational Attrib                  |                                       |               |           |       |           |               | f matter                          |  |
| 1.054                        |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 254                      | let        |              | them    |                                 | see tha                               | +             |           | - 1   | (ogno     | sio11s, 11si  | th taanagara)                     |  |
| And [ø] Inducer              | Causat     |              | Sense   |                                 |                                       |               | erception |       |           |               | th teenagers),<br>of contingency: |  |
| maucei                       | Causai     | 11 V C       | Schse   | J1                              | 11. IIIC                              | niai oi p     | creeption |       | condi     |               | or contingency.                   |  |
| <u> </u>                     |            | l            |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 255                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| I                            |            |              |         |                                 |                                       | promis        |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| sayer                        |            |              |         |                                 |                                       | Pr: vei       | rbai      |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 256                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| Being                        | [ø]        |              |         | absent                          | t                                     |               | during t  | he da | ay of 1   | he test       |                                   |  |
| Pr: relational               | Carri      | ier          |         | Attrib                          | ute                                   |               |           |       |           |               | temporal                          |  |
|                              |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 257                      |            | NO.          |         |                                 |                                       | Iro           |           |       |           | tha tar       | hor                               |  |
| Hehe.Diana,                  |            | you<br>Token |         |                                 |                                       | 're<br>Pr: re | lational  |       |           | the teac      | ilei.                             |  |
|                              |            | TOKCII       |         |                                 |                                       | 11. 10        | iutiOilai |       |           | v aruc        |                                   |  |
| cl. 258                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| don't                        |            |              | yo      | u                               |                                       |               |           | _     | ow        |               | -                                 |  |
|                              |            |              | ser     | nser                            |                                       |               |           | Pr    | : mei     | ntal of co    | gnition                           |  |
| al 250                       |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 259                      |            | to con       | mile    |                                 | a make up test                        |               |           |       |           | so bad        |                                   |  |
| Elliptical Actor             |            | Pr: ma       | _       | <u> </u>                        |                                       | Goal          | c up test |       |           |               | manner: quality                   |  |
|                              |            |              |         |                                 |                                       | 2341          |           |       |           | 2 2 31        | y                                 |  |
| cl. 260                      | 1          |              |         | •                               |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| that                         | they       |              | NE      | EVER                            |                                       |               | through   | it    |           |               | again                             |  |
|                              | Actor      |              |         |                                 | Pr:                                   | materia       | ıl        | Sc    | ope       |               |                                   |  |
| cl. 261                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |
| CI. 201                      |            |              |         |                                 |                                       |               |           |       |           |               |                                   |  |

| [α]            |  |      |            |          | being   | <u> </u>    |  |         |              | absent    |                 |              |
|----------------|--|------|------------|----------|---------|-------------|--|---------|--------------|-----------|-----------------|--------------|
| [ø]<br>Carrier |  |      |            |          |         | elational   |  |         |              | Attribu   | ıta.            |              |
| Carrier        |  |      |            |          | Г1. 1   | Ciational   |  |         |              | Aunou     | ile             |              |
| cl. 262        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| and            | [ø]                                    |      | con        | stantly  |         | talking     |  |         | dur          | ing the   | class           |              |
| and            | Behave                                 |      | Circ       |          |         | Pr: beha    | during the class vioral Circumstance of location: temporal |         |              |           |                 |              |
|                | Benave                                 | Ç1   | CIIC       |          |         | 11. oene    | ivioiui  |         | CII          | camsta    | nee or rocative | on. temporar |
| cl. 263        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| were           | things                                 |      | I          |          |         | dealt with  | 1  | last    | year,        |           |                 |              |
|                | Scope                                  |      | A          | ctor     |         | Pr: mater   |  |         |              | nce of    | location: tem   | poral        |
|                |  |      |            |          | ·       |             |  | ı       |              |           |                 |              |
| cl. 264        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| because        | the ver                                |      |            |          |         |             | I  |         | gave         |           | them            | 'the rules'. |
|                | Circun                                 | ce o | f location | n: tem   | poral   | Actor       |  | Pr: mat | erial        | Recipient | Goal            |              |
|                |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| cl. 265        | · <u></u> -                            |      |            |          | -       |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| If             |  |      | you        |          |         | tell        |  |         |              | them      |                 |              |
|                |  |      |            | Sayer    |         |             | Pr: ve   | rbal    |              |           | Receiver        |              |
|                |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| cl. 266        |  |      |            | 1        |         |             |  |         | <u> </u>     | •,        |                 |              |
| they           |  |      |            |          | respect |             | it   |         |              |           |                 |              |
| Senser         |  |      |            |          | Pr: r   | mental of e | motion   |         |              | Phenor    | nenon           |              |
| -1 267         |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| cl. 267        | the small percentage who never listen) |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| (minus         |  |      |            | Behave   |         | entage who  | )  | nev     | ei           |           | Pr: behavi      | orol         |
|                |  |      |            | Dellave  | l .     |             |  |         |              |           | FI. Dellavi     | orar         |
| cl. 268        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| [ø]            |  |      |            | to make  |         |             | jokes  |         | dur          | ing the   | classes         |              |
| Sayer          |  |      |            | Pr: verb |         |             | Verbi  | age     |              |           | nce of location | on: temporal |
| Swyer          |  |      |            | 11. (010 |         |             | , 0101   |         | 011          |           |                 | on. vemporur |
| cl. 269        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| and            | [ø]                                    |      | not        | focus    | so      | much        |  |         |              | [[on      | keeping the o   | order.!]]    |
|                | Actor                                  |      | Pr:        | material | Ci      | rcumstance  | e of man   | ner: c  | degree       | Circu     | ımstance of a   | ıbstract     |
|                |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              | locat     | ion: spatial    |              |
|                |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         | -            |           |                 |              |
| cl. 270        |  |      |            |          |         |             | T  |         |              |           | T               |              |
| on             |  |      |            | [ø]      |         |             | keepii   |         | _            |           | the order       |              |
|                |  |      |            | Actor    |         |             | Pr: ma   | iteria  | .l           |           | Scope           |              |
| 1.071          |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| cl. 271        |  |      |            |          |         |             | L  |         | 41 1         | 4 - 0     |                 |              |
| I              |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         | though       |           |                 |              |
| Senser         |  |      |            |          |         |             | Pr: n  | ienta   | l of cog     | nition    |                 |              |
| cl. 272        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| [Ø]            |  |      |            |          |         |             | giving   | in t    | aachina      |           |                 |              |
| Actor          |  |      |            |          |         |             | Pr: ma   |         | eaching<br>1 | ,         |                 |              |
| ACIOI          |  |      |            |          |         |             | 11.1116  | iiciia  | .1           |           |                 |              |
| cl. 273        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| I              |  |      |            |          | love    | teaching    |  |         |              | teenage   | ers             |              |
| Actor          |  |      |            |          |         | naterial    |  |         |              | Client    | ,               |              |
| 110001         |  |      |            |          | 1       |             |  |         | I            |           |                 |              |
| cl. 274        |  |      |            |          |         |             |  |         |              |           |                 |              |
| because        |  | I    |            |          | can     |             | never  |         |              | tell      |                 |              |
|                | I                                      |      |            |          |         |             | •  |         |              |           |                 |              |

|                  | Sayer           |           |            |            |                         |          | Pr: verb   | oal      |                        |
|------------------|-----------------|-----------|------------|------------|-------------------------|----------|------------|----------|------------------------|
| cl. 275          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| what             |                 | they      |            |            | come up                 | with     |            | nex      | f                      |
| Phenomenoi       | 1               | Senser    |            |            | Pr: menta               |          | gnition    | пол      |                        |
|                  |                 |           |            |            | 1                       | 0 00     | 8          |          |                        |
| cl. 276          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| So               | all             |           | I          | [          |                         | ell      |            | you:     |                        |
|                  | Verl            | biage     | Ş          | Sayer      |                         | erbal    |            | Receiver |                        |
|                  |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| cl. 277          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          | T -        |          |                        |
| [ø]              |                 |           | Enjoy      | , 1 C      | · ·                     |          | them,      |          |                        |
| Senser           |                 |           | Pr: mer    | ntal of en | notion                  |          | Phenon     | nenon    |                        |
| cl. 278          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
|                  | Teacher's blue  | es don't  | we all     |            | just hate               |          |            | thos     | se students            |
| OII: Diana,      | reaction 5 blue | cs, don t | Senser     |            | Pr: menta               | al of en | notion     |          | nomenon                |
|                  |                 |           | Semser     |            | 11. 1110110             |          |            | 1110     |                        |
| cl. 279          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| [[who            |                 |           | disrupt    |            |                         |          | the less   | on [[v   | we are giving]] ]]     |
| Behaver          |                 |           | Pr: beha   | avioral    |                         | Phenon   | nenon      |          |                        |
|                  |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| cl. 280          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| we               |                 |           |            |            | are giving              |          |            |          |                        |
| Actor            |                 |           |            |            | Pr: mater               | ıaı      |            |          |                        |
| cl. 281          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| especially       | those who       | del       | ight in do | inσ        | it                      | on s     | a regular  | hacie    |                        |
| Сърсский         | Actor           |           | $\epsilon$ |            |                         |          |            |          | extent: frequency      |
|                  |                 |           |            |            | F                       |          |            |          |                        |
| cl. 282          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| Or               | those stu       | dents tha | ıt         | show       |                         |          | the trai   | ts [[yo  | ou have described.]]   |
|                  | Behaver         |           |            | Pr: beh    | navioral                |          | Behavi     | or       |                        |
| 1.000            |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| cl. 283          |                 |           |            |            | I 1                     | 1 11     | 1          |          |                        |
| [[you            |                 |           |            |            | have desc               |          | ]          |          |                        |
| Sayer            |                 |           |            |            | Pr: verbal              | L        |            |          |                        |
| cl. 284          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| I                |                 |           |            |            | do not be               | lieve.   |            |          |                        |
| Senser           |                 |           |            |            | Pr: menta               | al of co | gnition    |          |                        |
|                  |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| cl. 285          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| there is         |                 |           | a teache   |            |                         |          | in this v  |          |                        |
| Pr: existentia   | al              |           | Existent   | t          |                         |          | Circum     | stanc    | e of location: spatial |
| al 200           |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          | -                      |
| cl. 286          |                 |           |            |            | had not fo              | .1+11    |            |          |                        |
| [[that<br>Senser |                 |           |            |            | has not fe<br>Pr: menta |          | notion     |          |                        |
| Deliber          |                 |           |            |            | 11. IIICIII             | 41 O1 CI | 11011011   |          |                        |
| cl. 287          |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          |                        |
| [[as yo          | ou              | fee       | [          |            | no                      | w]] ]]   |            |          |                        |
|                  | enser           |           | mental c   | of emotio  |                         |          | tance of l | ocatio   | on: temporal           |
|                  |                 |           |            |            |                         |          |            |          | •                      |

| cl. 288              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
|----------------------|------|------------------|-------|-------------|------------------------|------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|--|--|--|
| because              |      | each stu         | udent |             | has                    |            |                                      | different personalities      |  |  |  |
|                      |      | Possess          |       |             | Pr: rela               | tional     |                                      | Possessed                    |  |  |  |
|                      |      | •                |       |             | •                      |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 289              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| Why                  |      |                  | they  |             |                        |            | play up                              |                              |  |  |  |
|                      |      |                  | Acto  | r           |                        |            | Pr: material                         |                              |  |  |  |
| 1 200                |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 290              |      |                  | 41    |             |                        |            | J. 11                                |                              |  |  |  |
| [[as                 |      |                  | they  |             |                        |            | do.]]<br>Pr: mat                     | tarial                       |  |  |  |
|                      |      |                  | Acic  | <i>,</i> 1  |                        |            | 11.1114                              | ici iai                      |  |  |  |
| cl. 291              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| I                    | have | always           |       | tried to gi | ve                     | lessons    | on                                   | a subject                    |  |  |  |
| Actor                |      |                  |       | Pr: materi  |                        | Scope      |                                      | cumstance of matter          |  |  |  |
|                      | •    |                  |       | •           |                        | •          |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 292              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| That                 |      |                  | will  |             |                        |            |                                      | dents interest,              |  |  |  |
| Actor                |      |                  | Pr: r | naterial    |                        | Goal       |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| 1 202                |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 293<br>Not       |      | gon41.           | inc   |             | T                      |            |                                      | think                        |  |  |  |
| Not                  |      | someth<br>Phenon |       |             |                        |            | Pr: mental of cognition              |                              |  |  |  |
|                      |      | Filelion         | пеноп |             | Selisei                |            |                                      | F1. Illelitai oi cogilitioli |  |  |  |
| cl. 294              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| They                 |      |                  |       |             | should e               | eniov.     |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| Senser               |      |                  |       |             |                        | ntal of en | notion                               |                              |  |  |  |
|                      |      |                  |       |             | •                      |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 295              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| If                   |      |                  | a stu |             |                        |            | believe                              |                              |  |  |  |
|                      |      |                  | Sens  | er          |                        |            | Pr: me                               | ental of cognition           |  |  |  |
| -1.207               |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 296<br>he or she |      |                  | is    |             |                        |            | balany                               | nor with their neers         |  |  |  |
| Carrier              |      |                  |       | relational  |                        |            | below par with their peers Attribute |                              |  |  |  |
| Carrier              |      |                  | 11.   | Clational   |                        |            | Aurou                                | nic                          |  |  |  |
| cl. 297              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| They                 |      |                  | will  | become      |                        |            | disrupt                              | ive                          |  |  |  |
| Carrier              |      |                  |       | relational  |                        |            | Attribu                              |                              |  |  |  |
|                      |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 298              |      |                  |       |             | 1                      |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| and then             |      | [ø]              |       |             |                        | t to take  |                                      | tests or exams,              |  |  |  |
|                      |      | Actor            |       |             | Pr: mate               | erial      |                                      | Scope                        |  |  |  |
| al 200               |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 299              |      | they             |       |             | are vyin               | ng for     |                                      | attention                    |  |  |  |
| 11                   |      | Behave           | r     |             | Pr: beha               |            |                                      | Behavior                     |  |  |  |
|                      |      | Denave           | /1    |             | 11. 00116              | * * 101 a1 |                                      | DOMESTOL                     |  |  |  |
| cl. 300              |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| They                 |      |                  |       |             |                        |            | disruptive,                          |                              |  |  |  |
| Carrier              |      |                  |       |             | lso become<br>lational |            |                                      | Attribute                    |  |  |  |
|                      |      |                  |       |             |                        |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |
| cl. 301              |      |                  |       |             |                        | -          | at home                              | -                            |  |  |  |
| Some                 |      | are              |       | just        | so spoilt              |            |                                      |                              |  |  |  |

| Carri   | er             |  | Pr: rela       | tional         | Attri     | ibute            |               | Circums            | tance of location: spatial  |  |  |  |
|---------|----------------|--|----------------|----------------|-----------|------------------|---------------|--------------------|-----------------------------|--|--|--|
| cl. 30  | )2             |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| They    |                |  |                |                |           | think            |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| Sense   |                |  |                |                |           | Pr: m            | ental of co   | gnition            |                             |  |  |  |
|         |                |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 30  |                |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| They    |                |  |                | are            |           |                  |               |                    | or to the teacher,.         |  |  |  |
| Carri   | er             |  |                | Pr: relational |           |                  |               |                    | Attribute                   |  |  |  |
| cl. 30  | ) <i>A</i>     |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| And     | some           | in   | st follow      | 7              | the e     | vamnle           | [[that their  | narents            | set for them]]              |  |  |  |
| 7 tild  | Behaver        |  | : behavi       |                |           | avior            | [[tildt tilon | parents            | set for them]]              |  |  |  |
|         | Benaver        |  | ··········     | 0141           | Ben       | 41101            |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 30  | )5             |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| That    |                |  | their par      | rents          |           | set for          | •             |                    | them.                       |  |  |  |
|         |                |  | Actor          |                |           | Pr: ma           | aterial       |                    | Client                      |  |  |  |
|         |                |  | -              |                |           | -                |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 30  | )6             |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| [ø]     |                |  | By bring       | ging           | into clas |                  |               |                    | their chosen subject        |  |  |  |
| Actor   | r              |  | Pr: mate       | erial          | Circums   | stance or        | spatial       | Scope              |                             |  |  |  |
| 1.20    | \ <del>7</del> |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 30  | ) /            | [ø] showing interest in their points of vi |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| And     |                |  | [ø]<br>Behaver | <u> </u>       |           | ving<br>ehaviora | n1            | Behavi             | *                           |  |  |  |
|         |                |  | Dellavel       | L              | Γ1. ι     | enaviora         | aı            | Dellavi            | .01                         |  |  |  |
| c. 308  | 8              |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| They    |                |  |                | are            |           |                  |               | more li            | kely to respond to you,     |  |  |  |
| Carri   |                |  |                | Pr: rela       | tional    |                  |               | Attribu            | · · ·                       |  |  |  |
|         |                |  |                |                |           |                  |               | I.                 |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 30  | )9             |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| You     | can then       |  | this n         | nethod         |           | as a carrot,     |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| Actor   | r Pr: mater    | rial                                       | Scop           | e              |           | Circum           | stance of     | manner: comparison |                             |  |  |  |
|         |                |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 31  |                |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| Once    | :              |  | we             |                |           |                  | chieved       |                    | this or that,               |  |  |  |
|         |                |  | Actor          |                |           | Pr: ma           | aterial       |                    | Scope                       |  |  |  |
| cl. 31  | 1              |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| We      | 1              |  |                | can retu       | rn        |                  |               | to this            | or a similar subject        |  |  |  |
| Actor   | <del></del>    |  |                | Pr: mate       |           |                  |               |                    | stance of location: spatial |  |  |  |
| 110101  | -              |  |                | 11. 111400     |           |                  |               | Loncuin            | Suries of focution, sputial |  |  |  |
| cl. 31  | 2              |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| Or      | the ones       | you  |                | hav            | e         |                  | in the fut    | ure,               |                             |  |  |  |
|         | Possessed      | Posse                                      | ssor           | Pr:            | relation  | al               |               |                    | ocation: temporal           |  |  |  |
|         |                |  | _              | _              |           | _                |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 31  |                |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| For     | a student      |  |                |                | n English |                  | g country     |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| <u></u> | Actor          | Actor Pr: material                         |                |                |           | nstance          | of location   | : spatial          |                             |  |  |  |
| -1 21   | 1              |  |                |                |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| cl. 31  | .4             |  | 1              | 1              |           |                  |               |                    |                             |  |  |  |
| And     |                |  |                | [Ø]            |           |                  |               | Say,               | hal                         |  |  |  |
|         |                |  |                | Sayer          |           |                  |               | Pr: verbal         |                             |  |  |  |

| cl. 315       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
|---------------|----------------|--------|---------|----------------|--------|---------------------|--------------|------------------------|--------|-----------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------|--|--|
| I             |                |        |         |                |        | derstood            |              |                        |        | everyth                           |       |                             |  |  |
| Senser        |                |        |         |                | Pr:    | mental              | of co        | gnition                |        | Phenon                            | nenon |                             |  |  |
| 1.216         |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 316       | 1              |        |         |                | 41     | 1.                  |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| [Ø]           |                |        |         |                |        | ınk<br>: material   | you. I Scope |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| Actor         |                |        |         |                | PI.    | materiai            | -            |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 317       | ,              |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| For           |                |        |         | a studer       | nt     |                     |              | to come up             | to     |                                   | you   |                             |  |  |
|               |                |        |         | Actor          |        |                     |              | Pr: material           |        |                                   | Sco   |                             |  |  |
|               |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 318       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| [ø]           |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              | smiling,               |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| Behave        | er             |        |         |                |        |                     |              | Pr: behavio            | ral    |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| 1.010         |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 319       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              | hugging                |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| [ø]<br>Behave | ar             |        |         |                |        |                     |              | hugging<br>Pr: behavio | rol    |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| Dellave       | <del>5</del> 1 |        |         |                |        |                     |              | F1. Deliavio           | ıaı    |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 320       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| And           |                |        |         | [ø]            |        |                     |              | kissing                |        |                                   | you   |                             |  |  |
|               |                |        |         | Behave         | r      |                     |              | Pr: behavio            | ral    |                                   | ,     | nomenon                     |  |  |
|               |                |        |         | 1              |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   | ı     |                             |  |  |
| cl. 321       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| Becaus        | se             | she    |         |                |        |                     |              | has had                |        |                                   |       | gh pass in the CPE          |  |  |
|               |                |        |         | Possess        | or     |                     |              | Pr: relation           | nal    |                                   | Poss  | sessed                      |  |  |
|               |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 322       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              | l r ı                  |        |                                   | 1     |                             |  |  |
| and           |                | now    |         | £1             | 4:     | . 4                 | .1           | [Ø]                    |        |                                   | kno   |                             |  |  |
|               |                | CIIC   | umstan  | ice of foca    | uon    | on: temporal Senser |              |                        |        |                                   | PI.   | mental of cognition         |  |  |
| cl. 323       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| She           |                |        |         |                | wi     | ll study            |              |                        |        | in Denr                           | nark  |                             |  |  |
| Actor         |                |        |         |                |        | material            |              |                        |        | Circumstance of location: spatial |       |                             |  |  |
|               |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       | 1                           |  |  |
| cl. 324       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| For           | a stud         | ent    | _       | ın to          |        | you                 |              | full of exci           |        |                                   |       | -                           |  |  |
|               | Actor          |        | Pr: r   | naterial       |        | Scope               |              | Circumstar             | nce of | manner:                           | quali | ity                         |  |  |
| 1 22 -        |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 325       |                |        | :11     |                |        |                     | 1.           | -1.1. 4. 4.1           | 41 .   |                                   | 1     | : P1 1                      |  |  |
| And           | [ø]            |        | will    | now<br>Circums | tono   | o of                |              | able to take material  |        | r masters                         |       | in England, Circumstance of |  |  |
|               | Acto           | )1     |         | location       |        |                     | PT:          | material               | Sco    | pe                                |       | location: spatial           |  |  |
|               |                |        |         | 10cation.      | . 1011 | трогат              | 1            |                        | l .    |                                   |       | iocation, spatiai           |  |  |
| cl. 326       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| For           |                |        |         | the stud       | lent   | who                 |              | tells                  |        |                                   | you   |                             |  |  |
|               |                |        |         | Sayer          |        |                     |              | Pr: verbal             |        | Receiver                          |       |                             |  |  |
|               |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |
| cl. 327       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        | -                                 |       |                             |  |  |
| that for      |                |        |         |                |        | she                 |              | was able to            |        |                                   |       | videoconference             |  |  |
| Circun        | nstanc         | e of l | ocation | : tempora      | 1      | Senser              |              | Pr: mental             | of co  | gnition                           | Phe   | nomenon                     |  |  |
| cl. 328       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       | 1                           |  |  |
| VI. 320       |                |        |         |                |        |                     |              |                        |        |                                   |       |                             |  |  |

| and    |         |         | peop             | le         |  | actually          |          |                      | listened                |               |        | to her                    |  |
|--------|---------|---------|------------------|------------|--|-------------------|----------|----------------------|-------------------------|---------------|--------|---------------------------|--|
| una    |         |         | Beha             |            | - +                                      | acta              | uiiy     |                      |                         | havioral      |        | Phenomenon                |  |
| 1      |         |         | 30110            | =-         | ı  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| cl. 32 | 29      |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| becau  | ise     | her En  | ıglish           | is         |  |                   | ow       |                      |                         |               |        | clearer than before       |  |
|        |         | Carrie  | r                | Pr: relat  | ional Circumstance of location: temporal |                   |          |                      |                         |               | .1     | Attribute                 |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        | 1                         |  |
| cl. 33 |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      | 1                       |               |        |                           |  |
| For    | Beha    |         | oy who           |            |  |                   | you      | with a great big g   |                         |               |        |                           |  |
|        | Bena    | aver    |                  | Pr: ben    | aviorai                                  |                   | Pnenc    | omenon               |                         |               | or ma  | nner:                     |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      | mean                    | 8             |        |                           |  |
| cl. 33 | 1       |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| and    | -       |         | [ø]              |            | 5  | stick             | ζS       |                      | his ch                  | est           |        | out,                      |  |
|        |         |         | Acto             | r          |  |                   | materi   | al                   | Goal                    |               |        |                           |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               | I.     |                           |  |
| cl. 33 | 32      |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| and    |         |         | all              |            |  | you               |          |                      | have t                  |               |        | him                       |  |
|        |         |         | Verb             | iage       | 5  | Saye              | er       |                      | Pr: ve                  | rbal          |        | Receiver                  |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| cl. 33 |         |         |                  |            | 1  |                   |          | /1 // 122            | 4.4                     | 1 0 1         | ı      | .1                        |  |
|        | he      | no      | w<br>rcumstar    |            |  |                   |          |                      | ed" at the end of verbs |               |        | correctly Circumstance of |  |
| ,      | Sayer   |         |                  |            | Pr. Ve                                   | : verbal Verbiage |          |                      | je                      |               |        | manner: quality           |  |
|        |         | 100     | cation: temporal |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        | mamici. quanty            |  |
| cl. 33 | 34      |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| Не     | •       |         |                  | ŀ          | nas lear                                 | ned               |          |                      |                         | all three     | wavs   | 5                         |  |
| Sense  | er      |         |                  |            | r: mer                                   |                   |          | gnition              |                         | Phenom        |        |                           |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         | L.            |        |                           |  |
| cl. 33 | 55      |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| [ø]    |         |         |                  |            | knows                                    |                   |          |                      |                         | why.          |        |                           |  |
| Sense  | er      |         |                  | I          | Pr: mer                                  | ntal              | of cog   | gnition              | Phenomenon              |               |        |                           |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| cl. 33 |         |         |                  |            |  |                   | П        | 1                    |                         |               |        | 1                         |  |
| For a  | II thes | e reaso | ns               | we,        |  |                   |          | have<br>Pr: relation | 1                       |               | rewa   |                           |  |
|        |         |         |                  | Possessor  |  |                   |          | Pr: relati           | onai                    |               | Poss   | sessed                    |  |
| cl. 33 | 17      |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| So     | [ø]     |         | 1                | hang on    |  |                   | Ti       | in there,            |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| 50     | Acto    | r       | -                | Pr: materi | al                                       |                   |          | Circumstar           | nce of l                | ocation: s    | natial |                           |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   | <u> </u> |                      |                         |               | P      |                           |  |
| cl. 33 | 8       |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
|        | wards   | 3       |                  | 7          | will con                                 | ne                |          |                      |                         | to you,       |        |                           |  |
| Posse  | essed   |         |                  | I          | r: rela                                  | itior             | nal      |                      |                         | Possesso      | or     |                           |  |
|        |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| cl. 33 | 9       |         |                  |            | -  |                   |          |                      | -                       |               |        |                           |  |
| I      |         |         |                  |            |  |                   |          | promise.             |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| Sayer  | r       |         |                  |            |  |                   |          | Pr: verbal           | l                       |               |        |                           |  |
| 1.24   | 10      |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| cl. 34 | łU      |         |                  |            | Γ1. a.: 1.                               |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| [ø]    |         |         |                  |            | Thank                                    | orio              | 1        |                      |                         | you!<br>Scope |        |                           |  |
| A oto- | r       |         |                  |            |  |                   |          |                      |                         |               |        |                           |  |
| Actor  | r       |         |                  | 1          | Pr: mate                                 | ciia              | 1        |                      |                         | Scope         |        |                           |  |

| Mary and Bob,     | Ι                   |        | agree  |                | with you                |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
|-------------------|---------------------|--------|--------|----------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------|---------|-----------|------------|---------------------|--|--|
| , ,               | Senser              |        |        | ental of des   | ideratio                | n                               |         |           | ice of     | faccompaniment      |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            | •                   |  |  |
| cl. 342           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| [[to              |                     | [ø]    |        |                | hear                    |                                 |         |           |            | itive experiences]] |  |  |
|                   |                     | Sense  | er     |                | Pr: me                  | ntal                            | of per  | ception   |            | nomenon             |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 343           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| So,               |                     |        | I      |                |                         |                                 |         | think     |            |                     |  |  |
|                   |                     |        | Sense  | r              |                         |                                 |         | Pr: mer   | ıtal o     | f cognition         |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 344           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| some students' be | haviour             |        | has    |                |                         |                                 |         |           | ather      | than my attitude.   |  |  |
| Possessor         |                     |        | Pr: re | elational      |                         |                                 | Posse   | ssed      |            |                     |  |  |
|                   |                     | -      |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 345           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| I                 |                     |        | alway  | rs,            |                         |                                 |         | try not t |            |                     |  |  |
| Behaver           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         | Pr: beh   | avior      | al                  |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 346           |                     |        |        |                | 1                       |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| When              |                     |        |        |                | am                      |                                 |         |           |            | ppointed            |  |  |
|                   | Carrier             |        |        |                | Pr: relational          |                                 |         |           | Attr       | ribute              |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 347           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| because           |                     | I      |        |                | can fee                 |                                 |         |           |            | [[that              |  |  |
|                   |                     | Sense  | er     |                | Pr: me                  | enta                            | l of pe | rception  |            |                     |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 348           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| this              |                     |        |        | nly enhanc     | e                       |                                 |         | problem   | ns]].      |                     |  |  |
| Actor             |                     |        | Pr: m  | Pr: material   |                         |                                 | Goal    |           |            |                     |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 349           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| I                 |                     | alway  | ys     |                | try to v                |                                 |         |           |            | r ideas,            |  |  |
| Actor             |                     |        |        |                | Pr: ma                  | naterial Goal                   |         |           |            | ıl                  |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 350           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| although          | the o               | course | book   | does           |                         |                                 | exactl  | y         |            | the opposite.       |  |  |
|                   | Acto                | or     |        | Pr: mater      | ial                     |                                 |         |           |            | Scope               |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 351           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| Sometimes,        |                     | I      |        |                | have                    |                                 |         |           |            | option:             |  |  |
|                   |                     | Posse  | essor  |                | Pr: re                  | latic                           | onal    |           | Pos        | sessed              |  |  |
|                   |                     |        | -      | -              |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 352           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| I                 |                     |        |        |                | know                    |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| Senser            |                     |        |        |                | Pr: me                  | enta                            | of co   | gnition   |            |                     |  |  |
|                   |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 353           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
|                   | may use this lesson |        |        |                |                         | in                              | a varie | ty of way | /S,        |                     |  |  |
|                   | ž                   |        |        |                |                         | Circumstance of manner: quality |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| , I               |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| cl. 354           |                     |        |        |                |                         |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |
| and               |                     | I      |        | try to find or |                         | o find out a good one.          |         | ood one.  |            |                     |  |  |
|                   |                     | Sense  | er     |                |                         |                                 |         | gnition   | Phenomenon |                     |  |  |
| 1                 | Selisei             |        |        |                | Pr: mental of cognition |                                 |         |           |            |                     |  |  |

| cl. 355        |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
|----------------|--------|--------|----------------|---------------|-------------------------------|-------------|--|--|
| [ø]            |        | know   |                |               | about your students' success. |             |  |  |
| Senser         |        | Pr: m  | ental of perce | eption        | Circumstance of matter        |             |  |  |
|                |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| cl. 356        |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| The situations |        | pointe | ed out         |               | $[\emptyset]^{66}$            |             |  |  |
| Verbiage       |        | Pr: ve | erbal          |               | Sayer                         |             |  |  |
|                |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| cl. 357        |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| Yes,           | I      |        | still          | believe       |                               | that        |  |  |
|                | Senser |        |                | Pr: mental of | cognition                     |             |  |  |
|                |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| cl. 358        |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| [ø]            |        | say    |                |               | other things                  |             |  |  |
| Sayer          |        | Pr: ve | erbal          |               | Verbiage                      |             |  |  |
|                |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| cl. 359        |        |        |                |               |                               |             |  |  |
| If             |        | you    | you            |               |                               | 'd like to. |  |  |
|                |        | Sayer  |                |               | Pr: verbal                    |             |  |  |

## 1. Teacher's Quality

| Teacher's Quality  |
|--|
| Have you always worked with teachers [[who had a good command of the language or           |
| not]]?    I had some terrible coleagues in the past [[that barely knew Portuguese, imagine |
| English]].   |
| Yes I have bad commands  |
| Dear Friends,  |
|  |
| At the beginning of last year, I had the privilege [[of teaching a young student of 14]    |
| years]]; she had an English teacher at her school [[that did not speak English]].          |
|  |
| [[The ability this young lady showed in learning English]] was amazing, //was that         |
| [[because I was an exceptional teacher]],// I like to think so, //but in reality it was    |
| [[because she had been given a very good base in learning grammar with her Brazilian       |
| teacher]].    Therefore, I have a great respect for her Portuguese-speaking teacher.       |
|  |
| The bad teachers, native or Brazilian, are the teachers [[who teach from a book [[that]    |
| they do not understand]], yet expect // their pupils to progress with the language]].      |
|  |
|  |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Teachers.

|          | <u>I would commend most of my student's past teachers.</u> // purely because learning is like |
|----------|---|
|          | [[climbing a set of stairs]] //and each one of us is an individual rung in the ladder]].      |
|          |   |
|          | Be grateful [[in knowing //you can sleep at night]],// for if you put your heart into         |
|          | teaching// the rewards are [[seeing // your students achieve // and reach their goals]].      |
|          |   |
|          | Regards   |
|          |   |
|          | Bob   |
|          |   |
| George   | Quaity in ELT 12/13/1901 7:45 PM  |
|          | Hi Folks!   |
|          |   |
|          | This is a debate of fundamental importance // if we are to have any real impact on the        |
|          | profession as a whole.     I believe // every English teacher should make some small          |
|          | contribution to the community as a whole,// either by sharing their knowledge and             |
|          | experience, however limited, with colleagues at events such as Braz-Tesol or APIs around      |
|          | the country.  |
|          | How many of you are active members of Braz-Tesol, for example?    By active I mean            |
|          | regular presenters at events.    Another way we can contribute is [[by writing articles for   |
|          | the many publications available for English Teachers]]  |
|          | the many publications available for English Teachers]]  |
|          | To attain total quality in ELT, // the professional must strike a balance between             |
|          | knowledge of the language <<(sadly lacking in many teachers)>> and methodolodigcal            |
|          | competence.    How many English teachers are currently studying for an ESOL certificate,      |
|          | for example, // or even attending classes [[to improve their fluency]].     How many          |
|          | teachers consistently read books and magazines in English [[to improve their vocabulary]].    |
|          |   |
|          | Our worst enemy is inertia!   |
|          | <u>I'd like to invite all English teachers [[based in the NE of Brazil]] // to join a new</u> |
|          | community [[entitled "Teaching English in NE Brazil"]] // you can find it in my profile.      |
|          |   |
|          |   |
|          |   |
|          | All the best!   |
|          |   |
|          | George – Fortaleza  |
| Bia      | I'm sure that [[much more important than mastering the language]] is [[knowing // how to      |
|          | teach]].    There are teachers with a thorough knowledge // but who keep the same             |
| <u> </u> | I   |

|          | <u>b</u>  | behaviorist techniques of audio-lingual (or whatever other method) in the 21st century.       |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|----------|---|---|------------|--------|---------------------------------|----------|------------------|----------|------------------------------|----------------------|----------|---------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------|--|
|          |   | The teacher of the new millenium is [[not only the one who uses technology // and know        |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          |   | everything about a language, // but the one who uses his knowledge // to allow his students   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          |   | to go further]].    He needs to promote social interactions, motivation, cognitive            |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          | <u>d</u>  | development, critical thinking // and prepare his learners to the knowledge society.          |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          |   | HID: (d) : III : (ITOM) : 1.77 // 1 1: FG   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| Margie   |   | First thing is [[knowing //HOW to teach]] // and second is [[having passion [[for what        |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          | <u>y</u> (  | you do ]] ]].     Of course is extremely important [[to know the language well]], //you are a |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          | <u>te</u>   | teacher anyway  |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| cl. 360  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  | ı        |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          | you<br>A atan   | - 1   | always     |        |                                 | ked      | a1               |          | with tea                     |                      |          |                                       | niment: cor            | mitativa      |  |
|          | Actor   |   |            |        | PI.                             | materi   | aı               |          | Circum                       | Sta                  | nce or   | accompar                              | ilment: cor            | nitative      |  |
| cl. 361  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| [[who    |   |   |            | had    |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          | nd of the la                          | inguage                | or not]]?     |  |
| Possesso | or  |   |            | Pr:    | relat                           | ional    |                  |          | Posses                       | ssec                 | <u>d</u> |                                       |                        |               |  |
| cl. 362  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| I I      | ŀ   | nad   |            |        | son                             | ne terri | ble col          | leagu    | es (sic)                     |                      | in th    | ne past                               |                        |               |  |
| Possesso |   |   | elationa   | .1     | some terrible coleagu Possessed |          |                  |          | Circumstance of location: te |                      |          |                                       |                        | : temporal    |  |
|          | •   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        | •             |  |
| cl. 363  |   |   | 1          | 1      | 1                               |          |                  |          | 1                            |                      |          |                                       | ъ .                    |               |  |
| [[that   |   |   |            | barely |                                 |          |                  |          | knew Pr: mental of cognition |                      |          |                                       | Portuguese, Phenomenon |               |  |
| Senser   |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          | PI. III                      | illa                 | 11 01 00 | ognition                              | Phenome                | SHOH          |  |
| cl. 364  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| Yes      |   |   |            | I      |                                 |          |                  |          | have,                        |                      |          |                                       | bad commands           |               |  |
|          |   |   |            | Act    | tor                             | or       |                  |          | Pr: material                 |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| cl. 365  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          | eginni  | ng (  | of last ve | ear    |                                 |          |                  | Ī        |                              |                      |          | had                                   |                        | the privilege |  |
|          | At the beginning of last year, Circumstance of location: spatia |   |            |        |                                 | tial Pos |                  |          | ssessor Pr: rela             |                      |          |                                       | tional                 | Possessed     |  |
|          |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| cl. 366  |   |   | 1          | Г ?    |                                 |          | 1,               | 1 '      |                              |                      |          |                                       | . 1 . 2                | 1.4 33        |  |
| [[of     |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          | hing<br>material             |                      |          | a young student of 14 years]]; Client |                        |               |  |
|          |   |   |            | ACI    | lOI                             |          | [11, 1           | matel    | 1141                         |                      |          | CHUIL                                 |                        |               |  |
| cl. 367  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| she      |   | had   |            |        |                                 |          | an English teach |          |                              |                      | her so   |                                       |                        |               |  |
| Possesso | ssor Pr: relational   |   |            |        |                                 |          | Possessed        |          |                              | Circumstance of loca |          |                                       |                        | atial         |  |
| cl. 368  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| [[that   | did no  |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  | ot speak |                              |                      |          | English]].                            |                        |               |  |
| Behaver  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          | Pr: behavioral   |          |                              |                      | Behavior |                                       |                        |               |  |
|          |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| cl. 369  |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       | 11.1.222               |               |  |
| [[The ab |   |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          | [[in learning English]]]     |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |
| Scope    | Scope Actor Pr: material Circumstance of cause: purpose         |   |            |        |                                 |          |                  |          |                              |                      |          |                                       |                        |               |  |

| -1 270  |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
|---|--|-------------------|-----------|-------------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|--------------|--|
| cl. 370           [[in         [ø]         learning         English]] |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      | ~1.11                         |                                |              |  |
| [[in  |  |                   |           | Pearnin                 | learning                |                                |             |                                     | English]] Phenomenon |                               |                                |              |  |
|   |  |                   |           | Pr: me                  | Pr: mental of cognition |                                |             |                                     | omenon               |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 371   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| was that [[be   | ecause   | Ι                 |           | was                     |                         |                                |             | an exceptional teacher]],           |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| was that [[e  |  |                   | lation    | al                      |                         | Attribu                        | _           |                                     | -11,                 |                               |                                |              |  |
|   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 372   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| I   |  |                   |           | like                    |                         |                                |             |                                     | so,                  |                               |                                |              |  |
| Senser  |  |                   |           | Pr: mental of cognition |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| 1 272   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 373   | .1   | 1                 | had beer  | _                       | Г                       | 1                              |             | .1.1                                | L !                  | 1:41. 1                       | D                              | -:1: 4111    |  |
| [[because   | [[because she had given because she had give |                   |           |                         | [ø                      |                                |             |                                     |                      | with                          | her Brazilian teacher]].       |              |  |
|   |  |                   |           |                         | Δ                       | ctor                           | Goal        | earning grammar                     |                      |                               | Circumstance of                |              |  |
|   | Recipie  | /11t              | Pr: mate  | 1141                    | Α.                      | 1                              | Juai        | ivai                                |                      |                               | accompaniment                  |              |  |
|   | <u>I</u>   |                   |           |                         | <del></del>             |                                | <u> </u>    |                                     |                      | _ 40001                       |                                | <b>v</b>     |  |
| cl. 374   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| Therefore,  |  |                   |           |                         |                         | a gr                           | eat respect | respect for he                      |                      |                               | r Portuguese-speaking teacher. |              |  |
|   | Possess  | sor <sup>67</sup> | Pr: rela  | ationa                  | $1^{68}$                | Pos                            | sessed      |                                     |                      |                               | nstance of cause: behalf       |              |  |
|   | I.   |                   | 1         |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     | ı                    |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 375   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| The bad tead  | chers, nat   | ive o             | r Brazili | an,                     |                         |                                | are         |                                     |                      |                               |                                | the teachers |  |
| Value   |  |                   |           | Pr: rel                 |                         |                                |             |                                     | ational Token        |                               |                                |              |  |
|   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 376   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      | 2                             |                                |              |  |
| [[who   | r: material  |                   |           |                         |                         | from a book                    |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| Actor   |  |                   |           | Pr: r                   | nate                    | riai                           |             |                                     |                      | Circumstance of manner: means |                                |              |  |
| cl. 377   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| [[that  |  |                   |           | they                    |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      | do not i                      | ındersta                       | andll        |  |
| Phenomenon  | Senser   |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     | ognition             |                               |                                |              |  |
|   |  |                   |           | ~ ~ ~ ~                 | -                       |                                |             |                                     | <u> </u>             |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 378   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| yet   | [ø]  |                   |           | expect                  |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
|   | Senser   |                   |           |                         |                         | Pr: mental of desideration     |             |                                     | lesideration         |                               |                                |              |  |
|   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 379   |  |                   |           | Ι,                      |                         |                                | ·.1         |                                     | I                    | d 1                           | 77                             |              |  |
| their pupils  | to progress with   |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             | guage]].                            |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| Actor   | Pr: material   |                   |           |                         |                         | Goal                           |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 380   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| I   |  | would             | comm      | commend                 |                         |                                |             | most of my student's past teachers, |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| Actor   | terial   |                   |           |                         | _                       | Goal                           |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11. 11.                               |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| cl. 381   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| and eacl  | is   |                   |           |                         |                         | an individual rung in the lado |             |                                     | ung in the ladder.   |                               |                                |              |  |
| Car   | Pr: relational   |                   |           |                         |                         | Attribute                      |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |
| ·   |  |                   |           |                         |                         |                                |             |                                     |                      |                               |                                |              |  |

<sup>67</sup> Although there's no property possession 68 In SFG the structure is relational even though it brings about a mental flavor.

| cl. 382     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
|-------------|--------------|-------|---------|----------|---------|----------|----------|-------------------------|----------|-----------------------|----------|----------------|--|
| [ø]         |              |       |         |          | Be      |          |          |                         | gr       | ateful                |          |                |  |
| Carrier     |              |       |         |          | Pr: re  | lationa  | al       |                         |          | ttribute              |          |                |  |
|             |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| cl. 383     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         | - 1 -    |                       |          |                |  |
| [[in        |              |       |         |          | [ø]     |          |          |                         |          | nowing                | <u> </u> |                |  |
|             |              |       |         |          | Sense   | r        |          |                         | Pr       | : mental o            | i cogni  | tion           |  |
| cl. 384     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| you         |              |       |         |          | can sl  | eep      |          |                         | at       | night]],              |          |                |  |
| Actor       |              |       |         |          |         | aterial  |          |                         | Ci       | rcumstanc             | e of ex  | tent: duration |  |
|             |              |       |         | •        |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| cl. 385     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| for if      | you          |       |         | put      |         |          |          | our heart               |          | eaching               | 01       |                |  |
|             | Ac           | tor   |         | Pr: mate | rıal    |          | S        | cope                    | Circu    | mstance o             | flocati  | ion: spatial   |  |
| cl. 386     | 1 396        |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| [[ [ø]      |              |       |         | 1        | seeing  | <u> </u> |          |                         | B        | arry                  |          |                |  |
| Senser      |              |       |         |          |         |          | of perce | ption                   |          | ··- • J               |          |                |  |
|             |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         | II.      |                       |          |                |  |
| cl. 387     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| [[your stud | lents        |       |         |          |         |          |          | chieve                  |          |                       |          |                |  |
| Actor       | Pr: material |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| cl. 388     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| and         |              |       |         | [ø]      |         |          | r        | each                    |          | the                   | ir goals | 511 11         |  |
| and         |              |       |         | Actor    |         |          |          | r: material             |          | Sco                   |          | ,11.11         |  |
|             |              |       |         | 10101    |         |          |          | 1. 1114101141           |          | 500                   | урс      |                |  |
| cl. 389     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| if we       |              |       | e to ha |          |         | eal in   | npact    |                         |          | n as a who            |          |                |  |
| Posse       | ssor         | Pr    | : relat | ional    | Poss    | essed    |          | Circumst                | tance of | f location:           | spatial  |                |  |
| 200         |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| c. 390      |              |       |         |          |         |          | h        | elieve                  |          |                       |          |                |  |
| Senser      |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         | Cognit   | ion                   |          |                |  |
| Senser      |              |       |         |          |         |          | 1        | Pr: mental of cognition |          |                       |          |                |  |
| cl. 391     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| every Engl  | ish te       | acher |         | should r | nake    | som      | ne small | contribution            | n to     | the comm              | nunity a | as a whole,    |  |
| Actor       |              |       |         | Pr: mate | rial    | Sco      | pe       |                         | C        | lient                 |          |                |  |
| -1 202      |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| cl. 392     | [4]          | 1     | shari   | nα       | tha     | ir       |          | with calls              | 0.01100  | at arrant             | 7        | around the     |  |
| either by   | [ø]          |       | snari   | пg       | the     |          | ge and   | with colle              | agues    | at event              |          | country.       |  |
|             | experience,  |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          | such as E<br>Tesol or |          | Country.       |  |
|             |              |       |         |          |         | wever    |          |                         |          | APIs                  |          |                |  |
|             |              |       |         |          |         | ited,    |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
|             | Acto         | r     | Pr: n   | naterial | Sco     | ope      |          | Circumsta               |          | Circums               |          | Circumstance   |  |
|             |              |       |         |          |         |          |          | accompan<br>comitative  |          | of locati             |          | of location:   |  |
|             |              |       |         |          |         |          |          | comitative              | 5        | tempora               | 1        | spatial        |  |
| cl. 393     |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |
| How many    | of           | you   |         | are      |         |          | active   | members o               | f Braz-  | Tesol,                | for e    | xample?        |  |
| ,           |              | Carr  | rier    | Pr: re   | lationa | ıl       | Attrib   |                         |          |                       |          | ·              |  |
|             |              |       |         |          |         |          |          |                         |          |                       |          |                |  |

| cl. 394      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
|--------------|------------|---------|-------------|-------------|-----------------------|------|----------|-----------------|--------|--------|---------------|
| By active    |            | I       |             |             | mean <sup>6</sup>     | 9    |          | regular         | prese  | nters  | at events.    |
| By wear, c   |            | Saye    | er          |             | Verba                 |      |          | Verbiag         |        |        | ut C ( CIII)  |
|              |            | 1 3     |             |             | ı                     |      |          |                 | ,      |        |               |
| cl. 395      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| [[we         |            |         |             |             | can co                | ntr  | ibute]]  |                 |        |        |               |
| Actor        |            |         |             |             | Pr: ma                | ater | ial      |                 |        |        |               |
|              |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| cl. 396      |            |         |             | T           |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| [[by [ø]     | writing    |         | articles    |             | nany pul              | blic | ations a | vailable        | for Ei | nglisl | h Teachers]]  |
| Actor        | Pr: mater  | ıal     | Goal        | Client      |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| cl. 397      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| To           |            | [ø]     |             |             | attain                |      |          |                 | total  | anal   | lity in ELT,  |
| 10           |            | Acto    | nr          |             | Pr: ma                | ater | rial     |                 | Scop   | _      | nty in EL1,   |
|              |            | 11010   | /1          |             | 11.1116               |      | 141      |                 | 5001   |        |               |
| cl. 398      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| the          | must stril | ce :    | a balance b | oetween     |                       | <    | <(sadlv  | lacking         | an     | d me   | thodolodigcal |
| professional |            |         | knowledge   | of the lan  | guage                 | ı    | many     | Č               |        |        | ence.         |
| _            |            |         |             |             |                       |      | achers)  |                 |        |        |               |
| Actor        | Pr: mater  | ial     | Sco-        |             |                       | In   | ncluded  | clause          | -pe    | e      |               |
|              |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| cl. 399      | D 11.1     |         | 1           |             |                       |      |          | IOT             | · .    |        |               |
| How many     | English to | eachers |             | rently stud | yıng                  |      |          | OL certif       |        |        | for example,  |
| Behaver Pr   |            |         |             | avioral     |                       |      |          | ance of re      | eason  | :      |               |
|              |            |         |             |             |                       | ρι   | urpose   |                 |        |        |               |
| cl. 400      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| or even      |            | [ø]     |             |             | attend                | ing  | ,        |                 | class  | ses    |               |
| 00 0 1 000   |            | Acto    | or          |             | Pr: ma                |      |          |                 | Scop   |        |               |
|              |            | ı       |             |             | I                     |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| cl. 401      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| to           |            | [ø]     |             |             | impro                 | ve   |          |                 | their  | flue   | ncy.          |
|              |            | Acto    | r           |             | Pr: ma                | ater | ial      |                 | Goa    | 1      |               |
|              |            |         |             | •           |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| cl. 402      | 1.         | 1       | 1           | • .         | d                     |      |          |                 | -      |        |               |
| How many     |            | chers   |             | consisten   | tiy                   |      | read     | la a sui a ma 1 |        | Hov    | w many        |
| Behaver      |            |         |             |             |                       |      | Pr: be   | havioral        |        |        |               |
| cl. 403      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| to           |            | [ø]     |             |             | impro                 | ve   |          |                 | their  | · voc  | abular (sic). |
|              |            | Acto    | or .        |             | Pr: ma                |      | ial      |                 | Goa    |        | acului (Sie). |
|              |            | 11000   | · <u>·</u>  |             | 1 11. 1110            |      | -41      |                 | 304    | -      |               |
| cl. 404      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| Ι            |            |         | 'd like     | to invite   |                       |      |          | all Engl        | ish te | ache   | rs            |
| Actor        |            |         | Pr: ma      | aterial     |                       |      |          | Scope           |        |        |               |
| 1 405        |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| cl. 405      |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |
| [ø] [[based  |            |         |             |             | in the NE of Brazil]] |      |          | [1]]            |        |        |               |
| Carrier      |            |         | Pr: rel     | ational     |                       |      |          | Attribut        | e      |        |               |
|              |            |         |             |             |                       |      |          |                 |        |        |               |

<sup>69</sup> Mean here doens not present 'equative' features, but I wanna say.

| cl. 40                       | )6          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
|------------------------------|-------------|----------|--------|----------------------------------|---|--------------------------|------------|-------------------|------------|------------------------|-----------|-------------------|--|
| to                           | [ø]         | joir     | 1      |                                  | a new                                       | com                      | muni       | tv [[entitle      | d "Teac    | hing Engl              | ish i     | n NE Brazil"]]    |  |
|                              | Actor       | _        | mate   | rial                             | Scope                                       |                          |            | y [[emme          |            | 8 281                  | 1011 1    | ,2 21,,211        |  |
|                              |             | 1        |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 40                       | )7          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| you                          |             |          |        | can find                         |   |                          |            | it                | in n       | ny profile.            |           |                   |  |
| Acto                         | r           |          |        | Pr: mate                         | erial                                       |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
|                              |             |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 40                       | )8          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| I'                           |             |          |        |                                  | m   |                          |            |                   |            | sure                   |           |                   |  |
| Carri                        | er          |          |        |                                  | Pr: rela                                    | ation                    | al         |                   |            | Attribute              | ;         |                   |  |
|                              |             |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 40                       | )9          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| [ø]                          |             |          |        |                                  | master                                      |                          |            | •,•               |            | the langu              |           |                   |  |
| Sense                        | er          |          |        |                                  | Pr: me                                      | ntal (                   | ot cog     | nition            |            | Phenome                | enon      |                   |  |
| -1 41                        | 10          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 41                       | IU          |          |        | 1                                | lenove                                      | n or                     |            |                   |            | [[hom to               | toos      | .h11              |  |
| [Ø]                          | 2           |          |        |                                  | knowi                                       |                          | of 222     | mitian            |            | [[how to Phenome       |           |                   |  |
| Sense                        | 21          |          |        |                                  | PI. IIIe                                    | ental of cognition Pheno |            |                   |            |                        | 211011    | <u> </u>          |  |
| cl /1                        | 1. 411      |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| how                          | 11          |          |        |                                  | [ø]   |                          |            |                   |            | to teach               |           |                   |  |
| 110 W                        |             | Acto     |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            | Pr: mater              | rial      |                   |  |
|                              |             |          |        | I                                | 110001                                      |                          |            |                   |            | TT. mater              | iui       |                   |  |
| cl. 41                       | cl. 412     |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| There are                    |             |          |        |                                  |   |                          | teachers [ | Twith a           | thorough   | kno                    | wledge 11 |                   |  |
|                              | xistential  |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            | Existent          | <u>.</u> L | *************          |           |                   |  |
|                              |             |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 41                       | 13          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| but                          | who         | k        | eep    |                                  | the same behaviorist techniques of au       |                          |            |                   |            |                        | in        | the 21st century. |  |
|                              | Behaver     | D.       | r: bak | navioral                         | lingual (or whatever other method) Behavior |                          |            |                   |            | 1)                     | Ci        | ircumstance of    |  |
|                              | Beliavei    | 1.       | i. UCI | iaviorai                         | Benavior                                    |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           | cation: temporal  |  |
|                              | l           | <u> </u> |        |                                  | 1   |                          |            |                   |            | F                      |           |                   |  |
| cl. 41                       | 4           |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| The t                        | eacher of t | he ne    | ew mi  | illenium                         |   | is                       |            |                   |            | not only the one       |           |                   |  |
| Toke                         | n           |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            | Value                  | ,         |                   |  |
|                              |             |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 41                       | 15          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| [[who                        | 0           |          |        |                                  | uses  |                          |            |                   |            | technolo               | gy        |                   |  |
| Acto                         | r           |          |        |                                  | Pr: ma                                      | terial                   | 1          |                   |            | Scope                  |           |                   |  |
| 1                            |             |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 416                      |             |          |        |                                  |   |                          | .1.*       |                   | 1          |                        | 11        |                   |  |
| and                          | [ø]         |          | now (  |                                  | ••  |                          | every      |                   |            | about a l              |           |                   |  |
| Senser Pr: mental of cogniti |             |          |        |                                  | gnition                                     |                          |            |                   |            | Circumstance of matter |           |                   |  |
| .1 41                        | 17          |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| cl. 41                       |             |          | 1      | ΓΓ <sub>*</sub> Ι <sub>*</sub> - |   |                          | ı          | 11000             |            | ı                      | h:- 1     | rmarriad = =      |  |
| out th                       | ne one      |          |        | [[who                            |   |                          |            | uses<br>Pr: mater | iol        |                        |           | knowledge         |  |
|                              |             |          |        | Actor                            |   |                          |            | ri. mater         | 141        |                        | Sco       | μe                |  |
| cl. 41                       | Q           |          |        |                                  |   |                          |            |                   |            |                        |           |                   |  |
| to                           |             | ı        | [ø]    |                                  |   | allov                    | w          |                   | his str    | idents                 |           | to go further]].  |  |
| 10                           |             |          | Initi  | ator                             |   |                          | sative     |                   | Actor      |                        |           | Pr: material      |  |
|                              |             |          | mitt   | uiOi                             |   | Cau                      | oun V      |                   | 1 10101    |                        |           | 11. 1114101141    |  |

| cl. 419 | 9       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
|---------|---------|--------------|----------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|----------------------------|--|--|--|--|
| He      | needs t | o promote    | social interactions, | motivation, cogn        | itive deve               | lopment, critical thinking |  |  |  |  |
| Actor   | Pr: ma  | terial       | Scope                |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
|         |         |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 420 | )       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| and     | [ø]     | prepare      | his learners         | to the knowled          | ge society.              |                            |  |  |  |  |
|         | Actor   | Pr: material | Goal                 | Circumstance of         | of cause: p              | urpose                     |  |  |  |  |
|         |         |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 421 | 1       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| [ø]     |         |              |                      | knowing                 |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| Senser  | r       |              |                      | Pr: mental of cognition |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
|         |         |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 422 | 2       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| HOW     |         |              | [ø]                  |                         | to teach                 |                            |  |  |  |  |
|         |         |              | Actor                |                         | Pr: mate                 | erial                      |  |  |  |  |
|         |         |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 423 | 3       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| [ø]     |         |              | [[having             |                         | [[for what you do ]] ]]. |                            |  |  |  |  |
| Posses  | ssor    |              | Pr: relational       |                         | Possess                  | ed                         |  |  |  |  |
|         | ,       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 424 | 4       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| [ø]     |         | knov         | W                    | the language            | well]],                  |                            |  |  |  |  |
| Senser  | r       | Pr: r        | nental of cognition  | Phenomenon              |                          | stance of manner: quality  |  |  |  |  |
|         |         | •            |                      | -                       | •                        |                            |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 425 | 5       |              |                      |                         |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |
| you are |         |              |                      | a teacher               |                          | anyway                     |  |  |  |  |
| Carrie  | r       | Pr: r        | elational            | Attribute               |                          |                            |  |  |  |  |

**6.** A Question <a href="http://www.orkut.com/CommMsgs.aspx?cmm=67884&tid=3919130">http://www.orkut.com/CommMsgs.aspx?cmm=67884&tid=3919130</a>

| Henry  | A Question   |
|--------|--|
|        | Hi!  |
|        | As a new EFL teacher [[who works with young learners [[aged between 8-14,]] would                              |
|        | like to ask experienced teachers //that to what extent should I speak English in the class?                    |
|        | considering the fact [[that stidents obviously cannot speak Engilsh,]] // and that they keep                   |
|        | on <u>traslating</u> // what I say into L1 // (eg. <u>if I ask them</u> //" what do you see in the picture? // |
|        | they would say: // techer! it means that, // though they know // what they have been asked                     |
|        | <u>to</u> ).   |
|        | Thank you for your help, :)  |
| Monica | and another question!  |
|        | Why have this young learners got used to translate?????     It's because of the privous                        |
|        | teachers or because of their own way of learning?  |
| Patty  | i don't really work with teenagers,// but my school has a good way - at least in my point                      |
|        | of view - [[to solve this question]].  |
|        | in my school, we are not allowed to talk portuguese - our first language - at all.     so, the                 |
|        | teacher must lower the level // when talking to students [[who won't understand her/him. ]]                    |

|        | we keep it simple: // I mean, we don't use auxiliars // untill we teach them.     in the         |
|--------|--|
|        | beginning we also use words similars to the first language [[to make easier the conection]].     |
|        | thus, as we teach them, // they go speaking.   |
| Henry  | Thank you Patty, // but [[what you said Patty]] is appreciated // but not in my case, // I am    |
|        | teaching English to Farsi(Persian)speaking kids.     English is far too different fron Farsi, // |
|        | though they both stem from the same root.     In Iran English is a completely Foriegn            |
|        | language.     Almost noone have the chance [[to hear English in the society. ]]                  |
| Robert | Hwo much english to use in class   |
|        | You can start your classes with a small amount of English [[ being spoken by you,]]//            |
|        | otherwise kids won't inderstand your instructions // and that will mess the rest of your work.   |
|        | As time passes by // you can increase this amount of English, // once kids will be already       |
|        | familiar with basic instructions.     Never give up trying to use as much Englich [[as they      |
|        | can understand]].    :)  |
| Carla  | [[miming // and drawing]] help them sometimes  |
|        | I've taught kids before // and I had to mix English with Portuguese // so that they could        |
|        | understand my explanations.     But every time [[I have the chance]] I explain things for        |
|        | them // by miming // and drawing.     Once they've learned the word // or understood it // I     |
|        | don't speak it in Portuguese anymore.  |
| Kim    | A Question   |
|        | Hi Hamideh,  |
|        |  |
|        | I used to teach English to Farsi speakers of ages 7-10 in Tehran almost 8 years ago.    In       |
|        | Shokouh, << where I used to teach,>> the philosophy was [[to speak the target language]].        |
|        | Students could speak Farsi // but the teacher would answer in English.    It was very time       |
|        | consuming and difficult at the beginning //but once they picked up the language //the            |
|        | sessions would go smoothly.    You will be surprised // how quickly young learners will          |
|        | respond to you// if you continue to speak English in the classroom.                              |
|        |  |
|        | Hope // it helps.  |
| Eliz   | Kids   |
|        | Kids WILL translate everything [[you tell them]], // it's just the way [[it works!]]     it's    |
|        | only natural // because L1 is part of their UG, // a child [[who's learning // to speak]] won't  |
|        | speak perfectly, // but as they are young // they have the advantage [[to aquire the language    |
|        | perfectly!]]     But it is your job [[ to speak to them in English, // try to make them          |
|        | understand // what you are saying, // gesturing // using situationla sentences and so on! ]]     |
|        | And, really, don't worry // if they translate, // they will aquire the abiliy [[of thinking in   |
|        | English with time, and, of course, dedication]].   |

## Helen |||Kathy is right |||

||| Translating is a crutch. ||| At lower levels (1st & 2nd year) it is almost impossible [[to get away from]]. ||| But after the 2nd full year [[of learning a language]] <<(some may even say sooner)>> the translating should go. |||

||| The question then is really [[what level are your kids]]. |||

||| The problems [[I have had]] have always been [[in explaining grammar // or giving instructions]]. ||| Complex grammar explanations << (if you even do this with this age group) >> should be done in the first language, // I can see no way around it. ||| ||| But instructions in the target language through visual examples [[of what they should do,]] examples of finished products, clear instructions in 3 to 5 steps and reliance on repeated phrases...// all lower students should know <<(or be taught) >> classroom behaviors [[like take out a piece of paper, // pass your paper forward, // get into groups, // take out a pencil etc]] ||| Enough kids should be able to start the project then [[with some going around the room // and showing slow pokes // using basic English]]. ||| ||| [[ Deciding // that at some point the classes should be all English]] might be something [[to approach colleagues about]]. ||| Without this, the students will always use their comfort crutch. |||

- ||| Also on the cultural side, there is the issue [[of saving face in the language classroom]], // I have had students resent me [[for using all English]] // and expecting that, // so it is important [[that the students know // why at some point they have to do only English in the classroom]]--// and your colleagues should do the same. |||

|| It is a good question, // and a school [[that insists on // there being a certain level [[that starts all English classroom ]] are really truly preparing students alot more [[than the classrooms [[that allow translating even into the upper levels]]]]. |||

| cl. 426   |                   |                      |
|---|-------------------|----------------------|
| As a new EFL teacher[[who works with young learners [[aged between 8-14]] ]], | would like to ask | experienced teachers |
| Sayer   | Pr: verbal        | Receiver             |

| cl. 427 |              |   |
|---------|--------------|---|
| who     | works        | with young learners [[aged between 8-14]] |
| Actor   | Pr: material | Circumstance of accompaniment: comitative |

| cl. 42 | 28              |        |         |            |          |                 |
|--------|-----------------|--------|---------|------------|----------|-----------------|
| that   | to what extent  | should | I       | speak      | English  | in the class?   |
|        | Circumstance of | Pr:    | Behaver | Behavioral | Behavior | Circumstance of |

| ext   | ent: dista                 | nce          |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    | loc      | ation: temp  | oral    |
|---|----------------------------|--------------|----------------|------------|-------|----------------------------|---------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------------|----------|--------------|---------|
| cl. 429   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| [ø]   | consid                     | ering        |                |            | (sic  | ;)]],                      |                     |              | , ,             | -                  | canno    | ot speak Eng | gilsh   |
| Senser  | Pr: me                     | ntal of      | cognit         | ion        | Phe   | Phenomenon/embedded clause |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| cl. 430   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| that  |                            |              | ents (s        | ic)        | ob    | viously                    | I                   |              | canno           | t speak            |          | Engilsh (si  | c),     |
|   |                            | Beh          | aver           |            |       |                            |                     |              | Pr: be          | havioral           |          | Behavior     |         |
| cl. 431   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| and that  |                            |              |                | they       |       |                            |                     |              |                 | keep on            | trasla   | ting (sic)   |         |
|   |                            |              |                | Sense      | er    |                            |                     |              |                 | Pr: men            | tal of   | cognition    |         |
| cl. 432   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| what  |                            |              | I              |            |       |                            | say                 |              |                 | into L1            |          |              |         |
| Verbiage  |                            |              | Saye           | r          |       |                            | Pr: vei             | rbal         |                 |                    | stance   | of role: pro | oduct   |
| cl. 433   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| (eg. if   |                            |              | Ι              |            |       |                            | ask                 |              |                 |                    | them     | <u> </u>     |         |
| (05. 11   |                            |              | Saye           | r          |       |                            | Pr: vei             | rbal         |                 |                    | Rece     |              |         |
|   | Sayer                      |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| cl. 434   |                            |              |                | _          |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| "what   | d                          |              | ou             | see        |       |                            |                     | i            | in the p        | icture?            |          |              |         |
| Phenome   | Phenomenon Senser Pr: ment |              |                |            |       |                            | eption              | (            | Circum          | stance of          | locat    | ion: spatial |         |
| cl. 435   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| they  |                            |              |                |            |       |                            | would               |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| Sayer   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            | Pr: vei             | rbal         |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| cl. 436   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| though  |                            |              |                | they       |       |                            |                     |              |                 | know               |          |              |         |
|   |                            |              |                | Sense      | er    |                            |                     |              |                 | Pr: men            | tal of   | cognition    |         |
| cl. 437   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| what  |                            |              | they           |            |       |                            | [ø]                 |              |                 |                    | have     | been asked   | l to).  |
| Verbiage  |                            |              | Rece           | iver       |       |                            | Sayer               |              |                 |                    | Pr: v    | erbal        |         |
| cl. 438   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| [ø]   | Than                       | k            |                | you        |       |                            | for y               | VOII         | r help          | )                  |          |              |         |
| [ø]Thankyoufor your help, :)ActorPr: materialScopeCircumstance of |                            |              |                |            |       |                            | of cause:           | reaso        | n               |                    |          |              |         |
| 1.420   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| cl. 439   | horra                      | <b>41.</b> ¹ | 3 110          | a looms a  | G.    | T                          | got ::==            | d +-         | tron-1-         | <sub>to</sub> ეეეე |          |              |         |
| Why   | have                       |              | s youn<br>nser | g learners | 3     | -                          | got used<br>Pr: men | น เบ<br>ıtal | of cogn         | ition              |          |              |         |
|   |                            |              |                |            |       | 1                          | _ 1. 111011         | 1            | 51 <b>C</b> OBI |                    |          |              |         |
| cl. 440   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| i (sic),  | don't r                    |              | ork            |            |       |                            | enagers             |              |                 |                    |          | .•           |         |
| Actor   | Pr: ma                     | terial       |                |            |       | Circun                     | istance (           | of a         | ccompa          | animent:           | comit    | ative        |         |
| cl. 441   |                            |              |                |            |       |                            |                     |              |                 |                    |          |              |         |
| in my sch   | ool,                       | we           |                | are not    | allov | ved to t                   | alk                 | рс           | ortugues        | se - our fi        | irst laı | nguage -     | at all. |
| Circumsta   |                            | Beha         | iver           | Pr: beha   |       |                            |                     |              | ehavior         |                    |          |              |         |

| location: spatial   |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
|---------------------|----------------|---------|----------------|-----------------------|-------|----------|--------|----------------------|---|
| cl. 442             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| S0,                 | the te         | ncher   |                | must low              | er    |          | the    | level                |   |
|                     | Actor          |         |                | Pr: mater             |       |          | Goa    |                      |   |
|                     |                |         |                | 1                     |       |          |        | ·                    |   |
| cl. 443             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| when                | [ø]            |         |                | talking to            | )     |          | stud   | lents                |   |
|                     | Behav          | er      |                | Pr: behav             | ioral |          | Phe    | nomenon              |   |
|                     |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| cl. 444             |                |         |                |                       |       | 1        |        |                      |   |
| [[who               |                |         | t understan    |                       |       | her/him  |        |                      |   |
| Senser              |                | Pr: m   | ental of co    | gnition               |       | Phenon   | nenon  |                      |   |
| cl. 445             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| we                  | keep           |         |                | it                    |       |          | sim    | nle·                 |   |
| Actor               | Pr: ma         | nterial |                | Goal                  |       |          |        | ribute               |   |
| 110101              | 11.111         | ittiai  |                | Gour                  |       |          | 7 1001 | Toute                |   |
| cl. 446             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| I mean,             | we             |         |                | don't use             |       |          | aux    | iliars               |   |
| ·                   | Actor          |         |                | Material              |       |          | Sco    | pe                   |   |
|                     | •              |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| cl. 447             | el. 447        |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| untill (sic)        | we             |         |                | teach                 |       |          | ther   |                      |   |
|                     | Actor          |         |                |                       | ial   |          | Sco    | pe                   |   |
|                     |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| cl. 448             |                | -       |                | 1                     |       | 1        | 1 .    | .1 (* .1             |   |
| in the beginning    | _4:4:_1        | we      |                | also use<br>Pr: mater | :-1   |          | lars t | o the first language | e |
| Circumstance of loc | ation: spatiai | Ac      | tor            | Pr. mater             | ıaı   | Scope    |        |                      |   |
| cl. 449             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| [[ [ø]              | to ma          | ce.     |                | easier                |       |          | the    | conection.(sic)]]    |   |
| Attributor          |                | ational |                | Attribute             |       |          | Car    |                      |   |
| 110010 0001         | 111.10         |         |                | 1100110 0000          |       |          | Cur    |                      |   |
| cl. 450             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| thus, as            | we             |         |                | teach                 |       |          | ther   | n,                   |   |
|                     | Actor          |         |                | Pr: mater             | ial   |          | Clie   | ent                  |   |
|                     |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| cl. 451             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| they                |                |         |                |                       | ng.   |          |        |                      |   |
| Behaver             |                |         |                | Pr: behav             | ıoral |          |        |                      |   |
| cl. 452             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| [Ø]                 |                | Than    | l <sub>z</sub> |                       |       | you Pat  | tsz    |                      |   |
| Actor               |                |         | aterial        |                       |       | Scope    | ty,    |                      |   |
| 110101              |                | 11.111  | u(C) 141       |                       |       | Бсорс    |        |                      |   |
| cl. 453             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| but                 | [[what         |         | you            |                       | saic  | <u>i</u> |        | Patty]]              |   |
|                     | Verbiage       |         | Sayer          |                       |       | verbal   |        |                      |   |
|                     | <u>U</u>       |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| cl. 454             |                |         |                |                       |       |          |        |                      |   |
| I                   |                | aching  |                | English               |       |          | ian)sj | peaking kids.        |   |
| Actor               | Pr: ma         | aterial |                | Scope                 | C     | lient    |        |                      |   |

| English  | -1 455     |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
|--|------------|------------|---------|-----------|----------------|---------|---------|-------------------------|---------|---------|------------|----------------------------|--|
| Carrier  |            |            |         |           | l ia           |         |         |                         |         |         | fortoo     | different from (sie) Forsi |  |
| Cl. 456   Cl. 457   Cl. 458   Cl. 459   Cl. 459   Cl. 459   Cl. 459   Cl. 459   Cl. 450   Cl.  |            |            |         |           |                | ational |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| they both  | Carrier    |            |         |           | F1. Telational |         |         |                         |         |         | Auno       | ute                        |  |
| Though   | ol 456     |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Circumstance of location: spatial   Circumstance of location: spatial  |            | tho        | v both  |           |                | ctam    |         |                         |         | f       | rom the    | gama root                  |  |
| Cl. 457  | tilougii   |            | •       |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| In Iran  |            | AC         | 101     |           | 11. material   |         |         |                         |         |         | JIICUIIISI | ince of location, spatial  |  |
| In Iran  | cl 457     |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute   Attribute   Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute   Carrier   Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute   Carrier   Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute   Carrier   Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute   Carrier   Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute   Carrier   Carri |            |            |         | Englis    | h              | ie      |         |                         |         | 3 CO    | mnletely   | Foriegn (sic) language     |  |
| Cl. 458  |            | ance of    |         |           |                |         |         | ation                   | al      |         |            | Torregir (sie) language.   |  |
| Almost noone (sic)   |            |            |         | Currio    |                | 1       | 1. 1010 | ation                   | uı      | 7 1001  | oute       |                            |  |
| Almost noone (sic)   | 100001011. | temporus   |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Almost noone (sic)   | cl. 458    |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Possessor         Pr: relational         Possessed           cl. 459           [ø]         [[to hear         English         in the society. ]]           Senser         Pr: mental of perception         Phenomenon         Circumstance of location: spatial           cl. 460         Hwo (sic)much         english (sic)         [ø]         to use         in class           Circumstance of manner: degree         Scope         Actor         Pr: material         Circumstance of location: temporal           cl. 461         You         can start         your classes         with a small amount of English           Actor         Pr: material         Scope         Circumstance of manner: means           cl. 462         [[being spoken]         by         you,]]           Pr: behavioral         by         you,]]           Pr: behavioral         Behaver           cl. 463         won't inderstand (sic)         your instructions           Senser         Pr: mental of cognition         Phenomenon           cl. 464         you         can increase         this amount of English,           Actor         Pr: material         Goal    cl. 465  once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions.  Attribute  cl. 466  once kids will   |            | oone (sic) | )       |           | have           |         |         |                         |         |         | the ch     | ance                       |  |
| cl. 459  [ø]   |            |            | ,       |           |                | ational |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Senser   |            |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         | - I        |                            |  |
| Senser   | cl. 459    |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Pr: mental of perception   | [ø]        |            | [[to l  | near      |                |         |         | Engl                    | ish     |         | in the     | society. ]]                |  |
| Hwo (sic) much   english (sic)   [ø]   to use   in class   | Senser     |            | Pr: n   | nental of | f percepti     | on      |         |                         |         | non     |            |                            |  |
| Hwo (sic) much   english (sic)   [ø]   to use   in class   |            |            | •       |           |                |         | •       |                         |         |         |            | •                          |  |
| Circumstance of manner: degree   | cl. 460    |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
|  | Hwo (sic   | )much      |         |           | english (s     | sic)    | [ø]     |                         | to u    | se      |            |                            |  |
| cl. 461 You can start your classes with a small amount of English Actor Pr: material Scope Circumstance of manner: means  cl. 462 [[ being spoken by you,]] Behaver  cl. 463 otherwise kids won't inderstand (sic) your instructions Actor Pr: mental of cognition Phenomenon  cl. 464 you can increase this amount of English, Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions.   | Circumst   |            |         |           |                |         | Act     | tor                     | Pr: 1   | materi  | al Ci      | rcumstance of location:    |  |
| You       can start       your classes       with a small amount of English         Actor       Pr: material       Scope       Circumstance of manner: means         cl. 462         [[ being spoken   by   pou,]]       Behaver         Behaver         cl. 463         otherwise   kids   won't inderstand (sic)   your instructions         Senser   Pr: mental of cognition   Phenomenon         cl. 464         you   can increase   this amount of English,         Actor   Pr: material   Goal         cl. 465         once   kids   will be   already   familiar with basic instructions.           Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute           cl. 466   [Ø]   Never   give up trying to use   as much Englich (sic)   | degree     | degree     |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         | ter        | nporal                     |  |
| You       can start       your classes       with a small amount of English         Actor       Pr: material       Scope       Circumstance of manner: means         cl. 462         [[ being spoken   by   pou,]]       Behaver         Behaver         cl. 463         otherwise   kids   won't inderstand (sic)   your instructions         Senser   Pr: mental of cognition   Phenomenon         cl. 464         you   can increase   this amount of English,         Actor   Pr: material   Goal         cl. 465         once   kids   will be   already   familiar with basic instructions.           Carrier   Pr: relational   Attribute           cl. 466   [Ø]   Never   give up trying to use   as much Englich (sic)   |            |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Circumstance of manner: means  |            |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| cl. 462  [[ being spoken   by   you,]]   Behaver  cl. 463 otherwise   kids   won't inderstand (sic)   your instructions  | You        |            |         |           |                |         | sses    |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Elebing spoken   By   you,]]   Pr: behavioral   Behaver  | Actor      | P          | r: mate | rial      | Sc             | cope    |         | (                       | Circu   | mstan   | ce of ma   | nner: means                |  |
| Elebing spoken   By   you,]]   Pr: behavioral   Behaver  | 1.46       |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Cl. 463 otherwise kids won't inderstand (sic) your instructions Senser Pr: mental of cognition Phenomenon  cl. 464 you can increase this amount of English, Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466 [Ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   |            |            |         | her       |                |         |         |                         |         |         | 1 77       |                            |  |
| cl. 463 otherwise kids won't inderstand (sic) your instructions Senser Pr: mental of cognition Phenomenon  cl. 464 you can increase this amount of English, Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [Ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)  |            |            |         |           | by             |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| otherwise kids won't inderstand (sic) your instructions  Senser Pr: mental of cognition Phenomenon  cl. 464  you can increase this amount of English,  Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465  once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   | Pr: behav  | /1oral     |         |           |                |         |         |                         | Denavei |         |            |                            |  |
| otherwise kids won't inderstand (sic) your instructions  Senser Pr: mental of cognition Phenomenon  cl. 464  you can increase this amount of English,  Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465  once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   | -1 462     |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Senser   Pr: mental of cognition   Phenomenon  |            |            |         | 1ri da    |                |         | Π.      |                         | lt ind  | aratan. | d (gia)    | vous instructions          |  |
| cl. 464 you can increase this amount of English, Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   | otnerwise  | 2          |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| you can increase this amount of English, Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   |            |            |         | Senser    |                |         |         | P1, I                   | пента   | 1 01 00 | giiiion    | Phenomenon                 |  |
| you can increase this amount of English, Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   | cl 464     |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Actor Pr: material Goal  cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)  |            |            |         |           | can in         | oreace  |         |                         |         |         | thican     | nount of English           |  |
| cl. 465 once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions. Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   |            |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            | nount of Elighsh,          |  |
| once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)  | ACIOI      | Actor      |         |           | 11. 1110       | wild!   |         |                         |         |         | Juai       |                            |  |
| once kids will be already familiar with basic instructions.  Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)  | cl 465     |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
| Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   |            | kids       |         | will h    | ie.            | او      | reads   | V                       | fam     | iliar w | ith basic  | instructions               |  |
| cl. 466  [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)   | 01100      |            |         | _         |                | u u     | caay    | <i>)</i>                |         |         | ini ousic  | mon wenting.               |  |
| [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)  |            |            |         | 111.10    |                |         |         |                         |         | 10 410  |            |                            |  |
| [ø] Never give up trying to use as much Englich (sic)  | cl. 466    |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
|  |            |            |         | Never     |                |         |         | give                    | un tr   | ving t  | o use      | as much English (sic)      |  |
| vector   |            |            |         | 2.3.01    |                |         |         | _                       |         |         |            | <u> </u>                   |  |
|  |            |            |         |           |                |         | 1       |                         |         | •       |            |                            |  |
| cl. 467  | cl. 467    |            |         |           |                |         |         |                         |         |         |            |                            |  |
|  | [[as       |            |         | they      |                |         |         | can                     | under   | stand   | ].         | :)                         |  |
| [[as   they   can understand]].      :)  |            |            |         |           |                |         |         | Pr: mental of cognition |         |         |            | /                          |  |
| llas   they   can understandll       ·)  | LL         |            |         |           | •              |         |         |                         |         |         | -          | iii •/                     |  |
|  | 1          |            |         |           |                |         | 1 '     |                         |         |         |            | 1                          |  |

| cl. 468   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
|---|-----------|-----------|--------|------|--------------|-------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------|-------|------------|---------------|---------------------|-------------------|--|--|
| [[miming // and drawing]]   |           |           |        |      | help         |                         | them                   |                                 |       |            |               | sometimes           |                   |  |  |
| Actor   |           |           |        |      | Pr: material |                         |                        | Goal                            |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
|   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| cl. 469   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               | 1                   |                   |  |  |
| [ø]   |           |           | ning   |      |              | and                     |                        |                                 | [ø    |            |               |                     | drawing           |  |  |
| Actor   |           | Pr:       | materi | ial  |              |                         |                        |                                 | Α     | ctor       |               |                     | Pr: material      |  |  |
| 1 470   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| cl. 470   |           |           | 1      | 1    |              | 1 ' 1                   |                        |                                 | 1 C   |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| I   |           |           | 've t  |      |              |                         |                        | kids before Client Circumstance |       |            |               | C1                  |                   |  |  |
| Actor   |           |           | Pr: r  | nate | riai         |                         | Clie                   | ent                             |       | Circu      | mstance       | e or ic             | ocation: temporal |  |  |
| cl. 471   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| and   |           |           | I      |      |              |                         | had                    | to mi                           | v     |            | Englis        | sh wit              | th Portuguese     |  |  |
| Actor   |           |           |        | ٦r   |              |                         | +                      | mater                           |       |            | Goal          | 511 W1              | iii i ortuguese   |  |  |
|   |           | /1        |        |      | 11.          | match                   | ıaı                    |                                 | Goai  |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| cl. 472   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| so that   |           |           |        |      |              | could understand        |                        |                                 |       | mv         | explanations. |                     |                   |  |  |
| so that they Sens   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       | ition      |               | nomenon             |                   |  |  |
| Sensor  |           |           |        |      |              |                         | 1                      | Pr: mental of cognition         |       |            |               | -10                 |                   |  |  |
| cl. 473   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
|   | ery time  |           | I      |      |              | have                    |                        |                                 |       |            | the chance    |                     |                   |  |  |
| Circumstance of extent: frequency   |           |           |        |      | Possessor    |                         |                        | Pr: re                          |       | relational |               | Possessed           |                   |  |  |
|   |           |           |        |      | •            |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| cl. 474   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| I explain   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        | ıgs                             |       |            |               | for t               | them              |  |  |
| Sayer Pr: ver   |           |           |        |      | rbal Verbia  |                         |                        | biage                           |       |            |               | Rec                 | leceiver          |  |  |
|   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| cl. 475   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| [[by  |           |           |        |      | [ø]          |                         |                        |                                 |       |            | miming        |                     |                   |  |  |
|   |           |           |        |      | Actor        |                         |                        |                                 |       | ]          | Pr: material  |                     |                   |  |  |
|   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| cl. 476   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               | 77                  |                   |  |  |
| and   |           |           |        |      | [Ø]          |                         |                        |                                 |       |            | drawing       |                     |                   |  |  |
|   |           |           | Actor  |      |              |                         |                        | Pr: mate                        | eriai |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| al 477  |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| cl. 477   |           |           | thor   |      |              |                         | 1,70                   | lanrna                          | d     |            |               | tha                 | word              |  |  |
| Once  | Once they |           |        |      |              |                         |                        | 've learned                     |       |            | ition         | the word            |                   |  |  |
| <u> </u>  | Senser    |           |        | 001  | ır <u> </u>  |                         |                        | Pr: mental of cognition         |       |            | ппоп          | Phenomenon          |                   |  |  |
| cl. 478   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
|   |           |           | [ø]    |      |              |                         | und                    | understood                      |       |            |               | it                  |                   |  |  |
| or [ø] Senser   |           |           |        | ser  |              |                         |                        | Pr: mental of cognition         |       |            | ition         | Phenomenon          |                   |  |  |
| <u> </u>  |           |           | COM    | , 01 |              |                         | 1 * * *                |                                 | 01    | . 50511    |               | 1 110               |                   |  |  |
| cl. 479   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| I   | dor       | n't speak | . 70   | it   |              | in l                    | in Portuguese anymore. |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| Sayer   |           | verbal    |        |      | biage        |                         |                        | Circumstance of manner: quality |       |            |               |                     | ity               |  |  |
|   |           |           | 1      |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               | •                   | -                 |  |  |
| cl. 480   |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |
| I   | used to t | each      | Engli  | ish  |              | rsi speaker<br>ses 7-10 | S                      | s in Tehran                     |       |            |               | almost 8 years ago. |                   |  |  |
| Actor   | Pr: mate  | rial      | Scop   | e    | Clier        |                         |                        | Circu                           | ms    | tance      | of            | Ci                  | ircumstance of    |  |  |
| Actor   Pr: material   Scope   Client   Circumstance of   Circumstance of |           |           |        |      |              |                         |                        |                                 |       |            |               |                     |                   |  |  |

<sup>70</sup> in this case, speak meaning utter

|                                 |   |           |            |                     |                                 | loca            | tion: spa      | tial location: temporal       |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
|---------------------------------|---|-----------|------------|---------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|----------------|--|--|--|--|
| al 491                          | cl. 481   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| $[\emptyset]^{71}$              |   |           | 1          | to spea             | k                               |                 |                | the taro                      | et lar               | າດແລດອ         |  |  |  |  |
| Behave                          | •   |           |            | to spea<br>Pr: beh  | avioral                         |                 |                | the target language Behavior  |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Dellave                         | -   |           |            | 11. 001             | aviorar                         |                 |                | Denavi                        | 01                   |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 482                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| << whe                          | re  |           |            | I                   |                                 |                 |                | used to                       | teach                | 1,>>           |  |  |  |  |
|                                 |   |           |            | Actor               |                                 |                 |                | Pr: material                  |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
|                                 |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 483                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                | 1                             |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Student                         |   |           |            | could s             |                                 |                 |                | Farsi                         |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Behave                          | •   |           |            | Pr: beh             | avioral                         |                 |                | Behavi                        | or                   |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 484                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| but                             | the tead  | cher      |            |                     | would:                          | would answer    |                |                               |                      | in English.    |  |  |  |  |
| out                             | Sayer   |           |            |                     |                                 | bal             |                | Circumstance of manner: means |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
|                                 | 1 ~ 3.5 5 5   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 485                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| but once they                   |   |           |            |                     | picked u                        | p               | the language   |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Senser                          |   |           |            | Pr: mental of co    |                                 |                 |                | gnition                       | Phe                  | enomenon       |  |  |  |  |
| 1 105                           |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 486                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| You                             |   |           |            | will be<br>Pr: rela |                                 |                 |                | surprise<br>Attribu           | ed                   |                |  |  |  |  |
| Carrier                         |   |           |            | шопат               |                                 | Auribu          | ie             |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 487                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| how qui                         | ckly  |           |            |                     | young                           | will r          | respond to you |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Circumstance of manner: quality |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               | ehavioral Phenomenon |                |  |  |  |  |
|                                 |   |           | 1 ,        |                     |                                 | · I             |                |                               | •                    |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 488                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| if you                          |   |           | ue to spea |                     | English                         |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Be                              | haver   | Pr: bel   | navioral   | F                   | Behavior                        | Circ            | umstanc        | e of loca                     | tion:                | spatial        |  |  |  |  |
| 1 400                           |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 489                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 | Hama            |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| [ø]<br>Senser                   |   |           |            |                     | Hope Pr: mental of desideration |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Schsel                          |   |           |            |                     |                                 | TT. IIICII      | ai oi ue:      | sideration                    | 1                    |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 490                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Kids                            |   |           |            | WILL                | translate                       |                 | everything     |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| Senser                          |   |           |            | Pr: mei             | ntal of cog                     |                 | Phenomenon     |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
|                                 |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 491                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                | 1                             |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| [[you                           |   |           |            | tell                |                                 |                 |                |                               | them]],              |                |  |  |  |  |
| Sayer                           |   |           |            | Pr: ver             | bal                             | oal             |                |                               |                      | Receiver       |  |  |  |  |
| al 402                          |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 492                         |   |           | L1         |                     |                                 | ic              |                |                               | nor                  | t of their UG, |  |  |  |  |
| because                         |   |           | Carrier    |                     |                                 | is<br>Pr: relat | ional          |                               | ribute               |                |  |  |  |  |
|                                 |   |           | Carrier    |                     |                                 | 11. ICIAL       | ional          |                               | ru                   | iioutc         |  |  |  |  |
| cl. 493                         |   |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |
|                                 | [who's le   | arning // | to speak   | ] v                 | von't spea                      | k               |                | perfect                       | ly,                  |                |  |  |  |  |
|                                 | a child [[who's learning // to speak]] won't speak perfectly, |           |            |                     |                                 |                 |                |                               |                      |                |  |  |  |  |

71 teacher

| Behaver        |                   |         |                 | P  | r: behavi   | oral                |          | Circumstance of manner: quality |                               |  |  |  |
|----------------|-------------------|---------|-----------------|--|-------------|---------------------|----------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|--|--|--|
| cl. 494        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| [[who          |                   |         |                 |  |             | 's learning         | <u> </u> |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| Senser         |                   |         |                 | Pr: mental of  |             |                     |          | cognition                       |                               |  |  |  |
|                |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          | 8                               |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 495        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| [ø]            |                   |         |                 | to speak]]   |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| Behaver        |                   |         |                 |  |             | Pr: behav           | ioral    |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| 1.404          |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 496        |                   |         | 41              |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| but as         |                   |         | they<br>Carrier |  |             | are<br>Pr: relation | .mo1     |                                 | young<br>Attribute            |  |  |  |
|                |                   |         | Carrier         |  |             | Pr. Telatic         | mai      |                                 | Auroue                        |  |  |  |
| cl. 497        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| they           |                   | have    |                 |  | the adva    | ntage [[to a        | auire    | the langua                      | ge perfect[v!]]               |  |  |  |
| Possesso       | r                 |         | elational       | the advantage [[to aquire the language perfectly!]]  Possessed |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
|                | I                 |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 498        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| [ø]            | [[to aquire       |         |                 |  | the lan     |                     |          | perfectly!]                     |                               |  |  |  |
| Senser         | Pr: mental of cog |         |                 | tion   | Phenor      | nenon               |          | Circumstar                      | nce of manner: quality        |  |  |  |
| 1 100          |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 499        |                   |         | FF /            | 1 .  |             | a                   |          | · 1                             | • 1                           |  |  |  |
| [ø]<br>Behaver |                   |         |                 |  |             | them Phenomenon     |          | in Engl                         | stance of manner: quality     |  |  |  |
| Bellavel       |                   |         | Pr. benav       | ioral Phenor   |             |                     | поп      | Circuin                         | stance of manner, quality     |  |  |  |
| cl. 500        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| [ø]            |                   |         | try to ma       | ke   |             | them                |          |                                 | understand                    |  |  |  |
| Inducer        |                   |         |                 |  |             | Senser              |          |                                 | Pr: mental of cognition       |  |  |  |
|                |                   |         |                 |  |             | l                   |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 501        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| what           |                   |         |                 | you  |             |                     | are sayi |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| Verbiage       |                   |         |                 | Sayer  |             |                     |          | Pr: verbal                      |                               |  |  |  |
| 1.500          |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 502        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| [ø]<br>Actor   |                   |         |                 | gesturing Pr: material   |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| Actor          |                   |         |                 |  |             | 11. Illater         | ıaı      |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 503        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| [ø]            |                   |         | 1               | using  |             |                     | situ     | ationla (sic                    | e) sentences and so on!]]     |  |  |  |
| Actor          |                   |         |                 | Pr: mate   | erial       |                     | Sco      |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
|                |                   |         |                 | _  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 504        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| And, rea       | lly,              |         |                 | [ø]  |             |                     |          | don't w                         |                               |  |  |  |
|                |                   |         | 3               | Senser   |             |                     | Pr: men  | tal of cognition                |                               |  |  |  |
| 01 505         |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| cl. 505        |                   |         | Τ.              | 41   |             |                     |          | translate,                      |                               |  |  |  |
| 11             |                   |         |                 | hey<br>Senser  |             |                     |          | e,<br>tal of cognition          |                               |  |  |  |
|                |                   |         | 1 '             | 2011301  |             |                     |          | 11. 11101                       | imi 01 005iiiii0ii            |  |  |  |
| cl. 506        |                   |         |                 |  |             |                     |          |                                 |                               |  |  |  |
| they           | will aquir        | e (sic) |                 | the al   | biliy (sic) | [[of thinki         | ing      | with time, and, of course,      |                               |  |  |  |
|                | •                 |         |                 | in En  | iglish]]    |                     |          | dedicatio                       | n.                            |  |  |  |
| Senser         | Pr: menta         | l of co | gnition         | Phen   | Phenomenon  |                     |          |                                 | Circumstance of manner: means |  |  |  |

| Cl. 507  |     |
|--|-----|
| Senser   |     |
| cl. 508         Kathy         is         right           Carrier         Pr: relational         Attribute           cl. 509         to         [ø] <sup>72</sup> get away from Pr: material           cl. 510         [[of         [ø] learning a language]]           [[of         [ø] Pr: mental of cognition Phenomenon           cl. 511         what level are your kids. Attribute Pr: relational Carrier           cl. 512         The problems [[I have had]]           Possessed Possessor Pr: relational           cl. 513 |     |
| Senser   Pr: relational   Rattribute   |     |
| Carrier Pr: relational Attribute  cl. 509 to   |     |
| Carrier         Pr: relational         Attribute           cl. 509         to         [ø] <sup>72</sup> get away from Pr: material           cl. 510         [[of         [ø] learning a language]]           [[of         [ø] Pr: mental of cognition         Phenomenon           cl. 511         what level are your kids.           Attribute         Pr: relational         Carrier           cl. 512         The problems         [[I         have had]]           Possessed         Possessor         Pr: relational          |     |
| to   |     |
| to   |     |
| cl. 510  [[of  |     |
| cl. 510  [[of  |     |
| [[of   |     |
| [[of   |     |
| Senser   Pr: mental of cognition   Phenomenon  |     |
| cl. 511 what level are your kids. Attribute Pr: relational Carrier  cl. 512 The problems [[I have had]] Possessed Possessor Pr: relational  cl. 513  |     |
| what level are your kids. Attribute Pr: relational Carrier  cl. 512 The problems [[I have had]] Possessed Possessor Pr: relational  cl. 513  |     |
| what level are your kids. Attribute Pr: relational Carrier  cl. 512 The problems [[I have had]] Possessed Possessor Pr: relational  cl. 513  |     |
| Attribute Pr: relational Carrier  cl. 512 The problems [[I have had]] Possessed Possessor Pr: relational  cl. 513  |     |
| cl. 512 The problems [[I have had]] Possessed Possessor Pr: relational   |     |
| The problems [[I have had]] Possessed Possessor Pr: relational  cl. 513  |     |
| The problems [[I have had]] Possessed Possessor Pr: relational  cl. 513  |     |
| Possessed Possessor Pr: relational   |     |
| cl. 513  |     |
|  |     |
|  |     |
| [ø] explaining grammar   |     |
| Sayer Pr: verbal Verbiage  |     |
| ouyer Tr. verous verousge  |     |
| cl. 514  |     |
| or [ø] giving instructions   |     |
| Sayer Pr: verbal Verbiage  |     |
|  |     |
| cl. 515  |     |
| Complex grammar $\ll$ (if you even do this $[\emptyset]$ should be done, in the first language   |     |
| explanations with this age group) >>   |     |
| Verbiage         Included clause         Sayer         Pr: verbal         Circumstance of man  | ner |
|  |     |
| cl. 516  |     |
| << (if you even do this with this age group) >>  |     |
| Sayer Pr: verbal Verbiage Circumstance of accompaniment: comitati  | ve  |
| cl. 517  |     |
|  |     |
| I can see no way around it.  Senser Pr: mental of perception Phenomenon Circumstance   |     |
| Senser 11. mental of perception   Flictionienon   Circumstance   |     |
| cl. 518  |     |
| [[of what they should do,]]  |     |
| Scope Actor Pr: material   |     |
| retor 11. Haterial   |     |
| cl. 519  |     |
| all lower students should know <<(or be taught) >> classroom behavior  |     |
|  | 3   |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Teachers.

| Senser                  | tal of             | cognition Included clause |              |            |                | e Phenomenon  |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
|-------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------|--------------|------------|----------------|---------------|-----------|---------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|--|--|
| cl. 520                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| <<(or                   |                    | [ø]                       |              |            | he tau         | be taught) >> |           |                           |                     | [ø]                 |  |  |
| (01                     |                    | Client                    |              |            | Pr: ma         | ater          | ial       |                           | Acto                | or                  |  |  |
|                         |                    | Circiit                   |              |            | 11.111         | 4101          | 141       |                           | 1100                |                     |  |  |
| cl. 521                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| [[like (the command     | ds)                | [ø]                       | [ø]          |            |                | ut            |           |                           |                     | ece of paper,       |  |  |
|                         |                    | Actor                     | Actor        |            |                |               | ial       |                           | Goa                 | ıl                  |  |  |
| 1.500                   |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 522                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           | C .                 | 1                   |  |  |
| [Ø]                     |                    | pass                      | • 1          |            | your p         | oape          | er        |                           | forv                | vard,               |  |  |
| Actor                   |                    | Pr: mate                  | eriai        |            | Goal           |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 523                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| [ø]                     |                    |                           | get          |            |                |               |           | into gro                  | iins                |                     |  |  |
| Actor                   |                    |                           | naterial     |            | Circum         |               |           | stance of quality: manner |                     |                     |  |  |
| 110101                  | Actor              |                           |              |            |                |               |           | Circuin                   | Starre              | o or quarry: mamier |  |  |
| cl. 524                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| [ø]                     | ţ                  |                           | a pend       | a pencil e |                |               |           | etc]].                    |                     |                     |  |  |
| Actor                   | Pr: material Goal  |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
|                         |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 525                 |                    |                           |              |            | - 1 -          |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| Enough kids             |                    |                           |              | 1 3        |                |               |           | l                         |                     |                     |  |  |
| Actor                   | material Goal      |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| .1.526                  |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     | 1                   |  |  |
| cl. 526 [[with some [ø] |                    | ~                         | oina         |            | 0.00           |               | nd the re | 0.0100                    |                     |                     |  |  |
| [[with some [ø]         | going Pr: material |                           |              |            |                |               | tion: 6   | enotial                   |                     |                     |  |  |
| AC                      | 101                | 1                         | 1. man       |            |                |               |           |                           | f location: spatial |                     |  |  |
| cl. 527                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     | 1                   |  |  |
| and                     |                    |                           |              |            |                | ng            |           |                           | slov                | v pokes             |  |  |
|                         | Actor              |                           |              |            |                | ater          | ial       |                           | Sco                 |                     |  |  |
|                         |                    |                           |              |            | l.             |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 528                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| [ø]                     |                    |                           | using        |            |                |               |           | basic E                   | nglish              | n.]]                |  |  |
| Actor                   |                    |                           | Pr: material |            |                | Scope         |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| 1.500                   |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 529                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| [ø]                     |                    |                           |              |            | using          |               | . 1       |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| Actor                   |                    |                           |              |            | Pr: ma         | ater          | ıaı       |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 530                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| that at some point      |                    |                           |              |            | the classe     | 20            | shoul     | d he                      |                     | all English]]       |  |  |
| Circumstance            |                    | cation: te                | mnors        | 1          | Carrier        |               |           | lational                  |                     | Attribute           |  |  |
| Circumstance            | 01 10              | -u.1011. tC               |              | **         | Cu11101        |               | 11.10     |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 531                 |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| [[to                    | [ø]                |                           |              | approa     | ch             | colleagues    |           |                           |                     | about]].            |  |  |
|                         | Saye               | er                        |              | Pr: ver    |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
|                         |                    |                           |              |            |                |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| cl. 532                 |                    |                           |              |            | -              |               |           |                           |                     |                     |  |  |
| Without this,           |                    |                           |              | the stud   | ents           |               |           |                           |                     | r comfort crutch.   |  |  |
| Circumstance of con     | ıult               | Actor                     |              |            | Pr: material S |               |           | Scope                     |                     |                     |  |  |

| cl. 533                  |             | _      |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
|--------------------------|-------------|--------|----------------------------|-----------|--------------|------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|------------|-------|---------------|--|--|
| [[of                     | [ø]         | savi   |                            |           | face         |            | in the language clas         |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
|                          | Behaver     | Pr: b  | oehaviora                  | 1         | Behavior     | (          | Circu                        | ımstance of               | location:  | spat  | ial           |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| cl. 534                  |             |        |                            | 1         |              |            | -                            |                           |            | 1     |               |  |  |
| I                        |             | hav    | e had                      |           | students     | resent     |                              |                           | me         |       |               |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            |           | Senser       |            | Pr                           | r: mental of              | emotion    | Pr    | enomenon      |  |  |
| cl. 535                  |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| [[for                    |             |        | [ø]                        |           |              | using      |                              |                           | all Eng    | olish | 11            |  |  |
| [[101                    |             |        | Actor                      |           |              | Pr: mate   | erial                        |                           | Scope      |       | 1.1           |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           | r          |       |               |  |  |
| cl. 536                  |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| and                      | [ø          | ]      |                            |           | xpecting     |            |                              | that,                     |            |       |               |  |  |
|                          | Se          | enser  |                            | P         | r: mental o  | f desidera | ation                        |                           | Phenomenon |       |               |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| cl. 537                  |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              | T .                       |            |       |               |  |  |
| [[that                   |             |        |                            | the stu   |              |            | know Pr: mental of cognition |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            | Sense     | r            |            |                              | Pr: me                    | ntal of co | ognit | ion           |  |  |
| cl. 538                  |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| why                      | at some p   | oint   |                            | they      | have to      | do only    |                              | English                   | in the cl  | acero | 0m            |  |  |
| Willy                    | Circumst    |        | •                          | Actor     | erial        |            | Scope                        | Circumstance of location: |            |       |               |  |  |
|                          | location:   |        |                            | 710101    | 11. material |            |                              | Scope                     | spatial    |       |               |  |  |
| l l                      |             | ·····  |                            | I         |              |            | l .                          |                           | ~P ******  |       |               |  |  |
| cl. 539                  |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            | lleague   | S            | should o   | do                           |                           | the same.  |       |               |  |  |
|                          | Actor       |        |                            |           |              | Pr: mate   | erial                        |                           | Scope      |       |               |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| cl. 540                  |             | FF.1 . |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| and                      |             |        | isists on tl<br>nglish cla |           | ng a certain | n level    | are                          | really truly              | preparing  | g     | students      |  |  |
|                          | Actor       |        |                            |           |              |            | Pr: material                 |                           |            |       | Goal          |  |  |
|                          |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
| cl. 541                  | <u> </u>    |        |                            |           |              | 1          |                              | 1 .                       | 7/         |       |               |  |  |
| alot (sic                | c) more the | an the | [[that                     | hat allow |              | [ø]        |                              | translating               |            |       | n into the    |  |  |
| classrooms <sup>73</sup> |             |        |                            |           |              |            |                              |                           |            |       | per levels]]. |  |  |
|                          |             | I      | Initiator (                |           |              | Behaver    |                              |                           |            |       |               |  |  |
|                          |             |        | Initiator                  | C         | ausative     | Behav      | ver                          | Pr: beha                  | vioral     |       | tion: spatial |  |  |

73 Indirectly referring to teachers74 Speak and think